

SERMONS ON GENESIS (III)

No More Chaos,
Void or Darkness Now
(I)



Begin Reading



Table of Contents



User Guide

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.

◀ CONTENTS ▶

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



God's Purpose Revealed in Genesis

Anyone who wants to build a house designs a blueprint fit for its particular purpose first, and then builds the house according to this blueprint. Likewise, our Lord also needed a blueprint to save mankind from sin and make human beings God's people. While all the Word of the Bible shows us God's blueprint, the Book of Genesis in particular reveals His plan in more detail. Of God's blueprint of salvation, what manifests His purpose most clearly is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. By believing in God's Word, we can realize His good will toward us.

What was the purpose for which God created us? The Lord created us so that we would praise the righteousness of God and His will, and it was also to give us the spiritual blessings of Heaven. All these were the intentions of God that He sought to reveal to us.

God has manifested His will through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in this purpose of God revealed through His Church, we were able accept it and rejoice. All the blessings that God has given us will always be with us. Hallelujah!



SERMONS ON GENESIS (III)

No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now

(I)

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

No More Chaos, Void or Darkness Now (I)

Copyright © 2007 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner. Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-642-7



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface-----	8	God Has Given True Rest to Mankind (Genesis 2:1-3)-----	67
God Shapes Us into the Stars of the Heavens (Genesis 1:14-19)-----	13	How Did God Make Us? (Genesis 2:1-3)-----	83
The Sabbath Day Signifies the Blessing That God Has Blotted Out All of Our Sins (Genesis 2:1-3)-----	30	What Are We Deceived by? (Genesis 3:1-7)-----	101
The Seventh Day, When God Rested After Creating the Universe and All Things in It (Genesis 2:1-3)-----	41	We Can Never Be Saved from Sin By Any Man-made Religious Faith (Genesis 4:1-4)-----	124
God Blessed and Sanctified the Sabbath (Genesis 2:1-3)-----	55	Eternal Salvation Foreshadowed In the Sacrifice of Atonement (Genesis 4:1-4)-----	157



Spiritual Offering versus Carnal Offering	
(Genesis 4:1-5)-----	172
We Must Believe in God Based on His Word	
(Genesis 4:1-5)-----	219
Let Us Live as Shepherds	
(Genesis 4:1-5)-----	236
Only Jesus Christ Was the Perfect Propitiation	
That Could Blot out the Sins of the World	
(Genesis 4:1-7)-----	249
We Must Unite Our Hearts with the Righteousness of God	
(Genesis 4:1-7)-----	265
Who Is Abel and Who Is Cain before God?	
(Genesis 4:1-24)-----	276



Preface



We were living in chaos, void and darkness, and we were all subject to the eternal condemnation of hell. That is why Genesis chapter 1 verse 1 and 2 say, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”* Because our common ancestors, Adam and Eve, didn’t trust God, abandoned His Words and sinned against God, everyone became sinners and estranged from God. As a consequence, no one can get away from the confused life enticed to vain desires by the Satan, and there is no way to escape from God’s righteous judgment.

Without a doubt, mankind still has a heart seeking holiness for we are created in God’s image. But what is the reality? Can we really live a holy and virtuous life without sinning as our hearts desire?



Can you avoid sinning? It is impossible. We seem to practice goodness from time to time, but God’s Word finds even our most virtuous deeds marred with dirty and selfish motives. To be more straightforward, we always walk around committing twelve kinds of sin as Mark 7:21-23 describes. For this reason, Apostle Paul cried out about this reality of mankind, “*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*” This verse clearly shows that there is no way for sinful and depraved mankind to reach salvation with their own power or efforts.

This hopeless human condition reminds me of Plato’s Parable of the Cave. In his book “*The Republic*,” Plato postulates prisoners who were kept chained up from their birth and facing one wall all the time. As a result, they mistake their shadows on the cave wall for real, and die in their chains without realizing how miserable they are, or how beautiful and glorious the world is outside the cave. But there is a prisoner who breaks his chains and comes out of the cave. Imagine his dazzling experience with the glorious

light of the sun and the world under it, and imagine how overwhelming his confusion and realization would be. After experiencing this amazing world, he goes back to the cave. And he testifies the unbelievable real world outside the cave to his fellow prisoners, who are trapped in the false world, but he ends up being killed by those who would not accept the truth.

Just like a fable, this parable is reflecting our reality. Satan the Devil trapped the mankind in the cave of confusion and falsehood. It is not an overstatement to say that even most Christians are prisoners in the cave of false doctrines that Satan created. They believe their doctrines are the only truth because they are born in the cave of false doctrines and listen to the confusing teachings from false teachers and die without receiving the remission of sins. In other words, they go to hell without knowing why. When they hear from us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they not only refuse to accept the word of the Truth but they even antagonize us, because they have been enchained for



so long by the false doctrines. Therefore, the blood of martyrs like Abel, Zechariah (who died in between the altars in the temple), Stephen (who was stoned to death) and the Apostles (who testified to the Truth by death) is still crying out loud from the ground: “Return to God promptly. Leave your evil ways and stubbornness and come back to the righteous way of God. Receive salvation only by faith in His love and His salvation, for God has already remitted all your sins through His Son’s baptism and His death on the Cross.”

Mankind can never reach the salvation with our own efforts. For this reason, the Bible says, “*Then the Lord saw it and it displeased Him that there was no justice. He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; Therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him*” (Isaiah 59:15-16). That is right! We mankind are the creature who are born and die in sins, so we can never obtain salvation for ourselves without a Savior. Hence, God Himself became our Savior.

Then how did God remove so many of our sins and save us from the eternal condemnation of hell?

God’s righteous salvation was fulfilled through the sacrifice of atonement by Jesus Christ, and it was foreshadowed in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. In the time of Old Testament the Israelites offered sacrifice of atonement according to God’s Law to receive the remission of sins. They received the remission of sins after they prepared animals without blemish, handed their sins over to them by laying hands on them, cut their throat to draw their blood, sprinkled their blood, and they burned the flesh on the altar of the burnt offering. Through such sacrifice of sin offering, God testified in the Old and the New Testament that the ministry of Jesus—who came in the human flesh as a perfect sacrificial offering, took over the sins of the world by being baptized from John the Baptist, and died on the Cross to pay off all those sins—is the true gospel.

Now those who believe in the eternal sacrifice Jesus offered with His body, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become born-again as righteous people and God’s children. Chaos, void



and the darkness that ruled the heart of a person all disappear and the person becomes the child of light. Likewise, true remission of sins is possible only by faith in God's Word of Truth. God is resting now since His Son has fulfilled His will thoroughly by coming down to this earth, and going through the baptism and death on the Cross in obedience to Him. Thanks to that, those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit also have entered His rest (Hebrew 4:3). God established the Sabbath for us to remember the blessing that God had eradicated all our sins.

Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith

and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

Unfortunately many Christians still offer Cain's sacrifice. They try to obtain salvation by their human efforts and good works. They are viewed as good Christians for keeping the Lord's Day, giving generously, helping people in need, offering prayers of repentance, doing many voluntary works at church and having a smooth relationship. They believe that people with such good works get saved.

But that is a groundless claim. Such faith is just religious and it is a decent short cut to hell. Does such life of faith take away your sins in your heart? The wages of sin is death. Anyone who has sin cannot escape God's judgment. Therefore, we should discard religious faith and be saved only through the



gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must be born again by believing that God Himself came in the flesh of a man and removed all our sins; and after our second birth, we should pursue God's righteousness that came into the heart by faith in the gospel.

How did God glorify you and me? God made us His righteous children and the brides of Jesus Christ in the gospel of His Son. And He welcomed us as members of the Church, which is the body of Christ. What He did was for us to devote our hearts to the work of God in unison with the gospel for the rest of our lives. When we become united with the Church of the Lord, our hearts walk with the Lord and God works through us, which leads to salvation of many souls as a good harvest of righteousness.

Therefore I urge all the born-again saints around the world to be united with the Church of God. If you are truly born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I earnestly hope and pray that you will offer abundant fruit of righteousness to the Lord by doing the work of the Lord under the guidance of

God's Church, just as a gentile woman named Ruth became a part of the genealogy of Jesus Christ by following her mother-in-law, Naomi, in obedience. ☒



SERMON

1



Contents



God Shapes Us into The Stars of the Heavens

< Genesis 1:14-19 >

“Then God said, ‘Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and seasons, and for days and years; and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth’; and it was so. Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good. So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.”

Jesus Christ Our Lord

Although we may be powerless and because the Word of God has power, when the Word falls to the ground it bears fruit without fail. Further, because the Word of God is alive we can see for ourselves that it is the same today and tomorrow, and forever unchanging. Unlike the words of man, God’s Word never changes, for it is ever faithful. When God speaks, He fulfills exactly according to His Words. For the Word of God has power, so when God said, “Let there be light,” there was light, and when He said, “Let there be a greater light and a lesser light,” it was fulfilled just as He had commanded.

This universe may disappear, but the Word of God will never disappear. Because the God-spoken Word is the Truth, we distinguish this “Word” from the words of man by placing it as the most important thing. As God spoke His Word, “*Let there be light,*” light came into this universe. When God commanded there to be two lights in the universe, it was fulfilled



accordingly.

God divided the water above the firmament from the water under it. And God named the firmament the heavens. The sky appears infinite to us. When astronauts travel to outer space and look down from a space station, they all say that the planet earth is amazingly beautiful. Astronomers argue that there are no less than 100 billion heavenly bodies in a given galaxy, and 100 billion galaxies in the universe. We cannot fathom the entire span of the universe in our small minds, but God created it by just saying, “Let it be.”

We need to realize just how powerful the Word of God actually is. Even though we may have no great power, but because the Word of God has power, anything can be fulfilled if it is commanded thus, by the Word. When the Word of God commanded the water above the firmament to be “divided” from the water below the firmament, it was fulfilled accordingly.

God’s Word is the everlasting Truth. It is in this

Truth that people today still continue to be born, live and die. And with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God has given to us, He has separated His people from those who are not His, and He has also divided the next world to come into Heaven and hell. It is because of the light created by God that this world is illuminated, and it is through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that everyone’s soul is being saved.

Such works of God have all unfolded in Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and He is our Creator and our Savior. Who is the Master of the whole universe? It is Jesus Christ, the King of kings. Jesus Christ is our Savior and our God. He is our Lord, our Savior, our Shepherd and our God who made us. Jesus Christ dwells in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given, and He is also our Shepherd and our holy God. He reigns over the whole universe, and He governs us and leads us.

In Genesis 1:14 God said, *“Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from*



the night; and let them be for signs and seasons, and for days and years.” Just as this earth sustains its life from the light of the sun, our human souls obtain new life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ has given us. God the Father told us that Jesus Christ is fulfilling all the works in His Providence. Jesus Christ fulfills the signs and seasons, the days and years of this world.

Truly it is in Jesus Christ that our lives and blessings are to be found. We began our lives in Jesus Christ and it will be completed in Him. In other words, my fellow believers we have now become new creatures in Jesus Christ. Just as the earth receives the warmth from the sun, so it is that we the true believers in Jesus Christ who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit find grace and are led by Him.

There also are four seasons in our spiritual lives: spiritual spring, summer, autumn and winter. When we truly encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit in Jesus Christ, we are then born again in Jesus Christ, and when by faith we feed on the gospel Word of the water

and the Spirit, the spiritual Truth, our souls start sprouting real buds of the new life. When our souls meet Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then the flourishing summer is really upon us. It is when we live together with the Lord in the Word of God, and in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we are made whole.

The Ruler of Our Lives Is Jesus Christ

My fellow believers the history of this whole universe and the entire world is the history of Jesus. The word “history” comes from the words “His story.” The world now records its years based on the day when Jesus Christ came. In other words, historical timeline is expressed in terms of AD and BC, and as it is well known; AD stands for Latin words “*Anno Domini*,” which means “in the year of our Lord,” and BC stands for “before Christ.” Nothing can be found outside the sovereignty of



Jesus Christ. Everything in this universe therefore belongs to Jesus Christ.

Through Jesus Christ, the greater light (Genesis 1:16), God divided the four seasons. When we are born on this earth and meet Jesus Christ, it is our spiritual spring, and when we grow faithfully in Jesus Christ, it is our summer, and when we bear the fruits of everlasting life in Jesus Christ, it is our autumn. And when the autumn harvests are gathered together in Jesus Christ and made to live forever in the barn of Heaven, none other than this is our spiritual winter when everlasting life is obtained.

Jesus Christ the Son of God is the Creator who made us, He is our Shepherd and He is the sovereign Ruler who has dominion over all aspects of our lives. Do you believe in this? You may still be struggling with your own thoughts, but you cannot escape from the love of Jesus Christ. It is when we truly discover ourselves in Jesus Christ, and when we come before His presence that we can realize the real meaning of our lives. It is in Jesus Christ that we can be saved in

both body and spirit, blossom the flower of life and bear real fruits.

Sadly right now, there are far too many people in this world who have no idea why they were born and why they must die. They do not know the real purpose of their lives. Even though many people feel that there is something more to their lives than what they see, taste and feel, they are still living in anguish, for they are unable to be truly born again. However once they are born again of the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, they will come to realize clearly why they were born on this earth and where they are heading. And they will also know what they must live for. We should all therefore realize how our God would shape and form us.

Once we meet up with the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord and are thus born again, our lives will be changed. In my case, before I came to realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit and was truly born again, my whole life was utterly meaningless. During that time my life was



completely empty without any true satisfaction, and my thoughts were ravaged by confusion. However, when I was wandering and searching for vanity in my ignorance of the real Truth of salvation, our Lord blessed me to realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit through God's Word of Truth.

Even Now, Jesus Christ Is Illuminating This Earth with the Gospel Truth of the Water and the Spirit

It is written in Genesis 1:15, “*Let them be for lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth; and it was so.*”

Even today, Jesus Christ is illuminating this earth with the light of salvation. Even at this very moment, our Lord is still shining the light of life without change. But the Bible also says, “*The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it*” (John 1:5). The problem, in other words is that

not everyone realizes the Word of Truth, but God still nevertheless shines the light of salvation even at this moment, so that all may realize His Truth, *namely* the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Let us turn to Genesis 1:16. “*Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also.*”

The moon emits no light of its own; it only reflects the light that comes from the sun back onto this earth. This passage implies that Jesus Christ sheds light on our true selves with the Law, and that He is also illuminating us with His true love. God made the greater light in the heavens to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night, and these lights refer to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the Law.

Jesus Christ has dominion over the whole world. God has now allowed the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be spread throughout the whole wide world through His Church. Even though it may appear that the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are reigned over by this world rather



than reigning over it, but in the end they will come to reign over the whole universe. Just as Jesus Christ reigns over the whole universe and everything in it, the true born-again people of God will come to have dominion over everything in this world. Right now people of this world rely on political solutions to govern the world, but it is to no avail.

The people of this world do not really listen to the Word that we are preaching. That is because false teachers have fully deceived them. Many people refuse to come into the gospel of the water and the Spirit preached by us. But should they hear, believe and come in by faith, they will find true happiness and true satisfaction.

Jesus Christ wants to achieve all these things through us. God wants to reign over the true born-again saints through His servants. God wants to reign over even those who still have not been born again. Do you want God to reign over your lives? If you have been born again, do you now wish that Jesus Christ should now reign over your lives?

We may prefer to live our lives according to our own desires even after being born again, but this is not right. My fellow believers, when the Father reigns over us after being born again, we are actually being loved, not just bound as if we were mere slaves. It is only proper for all of us to have Jesus Christ reign over us. God reigns over those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God leads us and blesses us through His servants.

The Born-Again Are Led by God and God Reigns over Them

Here is an example, a brother in our church used to work in a billiard hall which was even busier during our evenings worship services, and did not close on Sundays either. So a servant of God said to him, “You should not stay at that place. Quit your job, and find another one which will allow you to lead your life of faith.” Obeying this recommendation, he quit his job at



the billiard hall and found another job that made it possible for him to attend all worship services. None other than this is God's guidance. God reigns over all our lives. This very domain of God is what leads us and takes care of us.

God made the greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night. God is actually leading us with these two lights. He leads the born-again with the greater light, that is, with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He also reigns over everyone through the Law, which is the lesser light. Although we may think that no one has dominion over us, we need to realize that it is only proper for us to be ruled by God.

My fellow believers, it is only right for us to be ruled by God. I myself too should be ruled by God, and of course God should reign over all of us. Once we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is only proper for us to be ruled by our God, to follow Him and live in Him, rather than living in whatever way we desire. Our brothers and sisters all

live in Jesus Christ and are ruled by the Church, no matter what anyone might say. This is the very life that is set for us in Jesus Christ. It is God's will toward us, and it is the way that God has set His rules for us. Do you now realize this?

Only He is the way and the Truth. It is in Him, in Jesus Christ that every truth is found. Our all is included in His plan, that is, in the plan of Jesus Christ. Because we were born on this earth, we must live in Him, and all our ways are set in Him. In other words, it is not that each of us has a plan of our own, but it is in Jesus Christ that our plans and our very being are to be found. We cannot escape from the reign of Jesus Christ. Rather, we should not try to do so because true love and true happiness can only be attained when we abide in Christ. Indeed, we should be governed by Him, enjoy happiness in Him, find our worth in Him, and live a righteous life in Him. The Bible says that it is when Christ reigns over us that He rules over the day and the night through us.

God made us to reign over all the people in this



world. In other words, God makes us reign over everyone, both the born-again and those who still have not been born again. God says that He will raise us as His workers and servants so that we may reign over them and guide them to the right path. Do you realize this? God really has an amazing and great plan for us.

God Made the Stars in the Sky

Let us now turn to Genesis 1:16-19. *“Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good. So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.”*

God made the all stars in the heavens. God placed them in the firmament of the heavens to illuminate

the earth, to rule over the day and the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. These stars refer to God’s servants in the Bible. Through this passage of Scripture, we need to realize that the servants raised up by God are illuminating the earth with the light of Heaven. We must remember that it is the servants of God, the stars, who shine the true light.

And we should also realize that it is these very servants of God who divide the saved from the unsaved. Today, some pastors teach, “How can anyone distinguish the saved from the unsaved? This is something that only God knows and whether one is saved or not is entirely up to God’s discretion.” However, they would not be able to say this if they knew the role that God entrusted to the stars of heaven He made.

God made the stars, and He placed them in the firmament to shed light on the earth. Our God made these stars, and placed them in the firmament to illuminate this earth to rule over the day and the night. In other words, He did everything through the



stars. I told you that while God divided the day from the night through the light, He also reigned over the day and the night with the light. Then He made the stars, and placed them in the firmament to illuminate this earth.

How is God's 'light of Truth' really manifested on this earth? The light of Truth is manifested through God's servants who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How is the will of God revealed on this earth? God's will is revealed through His Word coming out of the mouths of His servants who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you believe this, my fellow believers?

After making the stars in the sky, God placed them in the firmament to illuminate the earth. That God made the stars means that He works through His servants. If there were no servants of God on this earth, the will of God could not be preached, and no one would then be able to be saved. That's because God works through His servants. It is through His servants that God reveals His will, fulfills it and

completes it.

It's not for no reason that there are stars in the world. Every star in this world is fulfilling its role. The light came into existence because God said 'let it be', and the stars also came to exist because God made them. In the Bible, these stars refer to us, that is, those who have been called as the Lord's workers. We must remember the significance of the fact that He especially made the stars in the sky.

God's Servants Are Being Made by God Himself

You should all realize that God's servants are actually made by God Himself. God intervenes in the lives of His servants and leads them closely. God speaks to His servants in detail, and He continues to shape them into His useful instruments.

There is a huge difference between what is made by God and what is not made by God. To give an



example, when a Christian asks a pastor who has still not been born again of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, “Tell me how I should live,” this pastor would lay his hands on the persons head, pray in tongues for a while, and then prophesy falsely, “You will become God’s precious servant.” Such false prophets say, “From the day you were born, you were already born as a servant of God. I saw a vision while praying, and in it I saw a flock of sheep in a green pasture, and you were the shepherd leading the flock.” A certain sister once told me that she heard this from a pastor before she was saved. So she always thought in her mind that she was born as a servant of God. There are many people who say so. My fellow believers, people who prophesy like this are not God’s servants. We do not become God’s servants just because someone prophesies like this.

How, then does God shape or mould us into His servants? God first makes us to be truly born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then He shapes us into His servants through

those in the Church who have become servants before us. God makes us obey Him and submit to Him, and He also makes us cast aside our flawed thoughts. God then continually leads us in the way of righteousness.

God molds us into the workers of righteousness with His Truth. It’s truly marvelous to look at how God moulds us into His workers. In His loving care we are raised firmly with the Truth, our faith and our purpose for life are also established, and then we are made to obey to the Word of Truth. When we witness how every servant is used by God, and when we see the lives of the people of faith that appear in the Bible, we can realize God’s providence and guidance for His servants.

God’s servants were not born as His servants from the beginning. At the beginning they were saved and were made saints by believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The first condition to become God’s servant is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and then be truly born again. It is only



after we are all born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are made into God's servants. And it is through those who have become servants beforehand that God leads the born-again into His Church. Through His Word and in His plans, God makes each and every one of them into His servant.

God's Word is so very elaborate. By panel beating with His elaborate Word, He shapes the born-again into His servants. Our Lord closely intervenes in our individual lives, shaping us into God's servants. God's work is so amazing. Even the born-again stumble, but each time they get back up on their feet in the Lord. When after a time they look at themselves closely and testify, "Oh, so this is how God has shaped me." So this is how God moulds the born-again into His servants. Through various events and episodes, God moulds them into His servants and establishes them firmly in His Word.

As long as we abide in God's Word by faith, He will surely make us into His servants. A blacksmith

first puts a lump of metal into a forge to heat it, and then hammers it to mould it into an instrument or tool of his desire. Likewise, God also refines us to make good vessels out of us. The blacksmith hammers the heated lump of metal into whatever instrument he desires, whether it is a sickle, a hoe or a knife.

Like this, our God is also shaping us who abide in His Word and according to His wishes. God desires to make His servants out of the born-again saints who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and even at this very moment, He is continually molding them into His servants. If we fail to realize this truth and should we end up departing from the arms of our God, then the will of God toward us will be all over.

My fellow believers, we should quietly accept what God is doing in our lives. If God hammers us, then we must be hammered, whatever He does, we must be made according to His will. We will then begin to see how we are made according to God's desire. Even though we may be completely useless in



this world, the great power of God toward us will ultimately make us into His servants.

Someone who has a high status in the world may be the lowest person in the Church. Out of those who are in this Church, God infallibly makes the vessels of His desire. In other words, it is God's great power that turns those who are in His Church into His servants. That is why God has called us and made us shine His light of Truth. In other words, God has made us as the stars that adorn the night sky beautifully and give radiant light to this earth.

Remember that God is shaping you and me according to His desire. With a plan for all of us, God infallibly shapes us according to His wishes. God is molding us into His servants as He desires. Do you believe this, my fellow believers? God did not just call us accidentally. Rather, God made us and works in our lives exactly according to His plan.

While we are being made into the stars in the sky, we also face hardships. You probably do not want your ego to be broken in this process. But we have to

be patient and obedient while God breaks down our own righteousness. God does not make us according to our wishes, but He makes us according to His wishes. That's because our very being is not fitting for His use. God makes us into vessels that are suitable and fit for His use. That is His will.

God is really the omnipotent One. He shapes us in detail, for He is almighty. Can you see with your eyes how God is molding you into the people of faith so very elaborately? So when we examine our lives carefully, we can see how God shapes us into the servants that He desires. God shapes us by hammering us, and He does an excellent job. If we are too stiff-necked, then He breaks us down to be humble. But if we become too timid, He makes us solid and sturdy.

Do you think that anyone can become a servant of God just by graduating from a seminary? It is not by graduating from seminary that one becomes a servant of God. It is when one is actually led by the Word in God's Church and really lives his life to serve the



gospel that he becomes His servant. Just as the disciples of Jesus Christ were actually shaped into God's servants while following Jesus Christ, those who serve the gospel in God's Church under His servants are molded into God's workers. You should pay particular attention to the fact that one does not become a servant of God just by graduating from a seminary.

How long does God shape us then? He shapes us until we are made into His servants, and until He is satisfied. He entrusts us to His Church and moulds us until we are made into what God desires. It is when God really shapes us into His servants that we can properly fulfill our role as His servants. One becomes a true servant of God only if God has made him so.

Through His servants, God has revealed His will to this earth. And He has made His servants rule over the day and the night. God separates the light from the darkness, and He entrusts His servants with the task to rule over what is spiritual and what is not spiritual.

What is really spiritual? What is for God? What pleases the flesh, and what pleases God? What is for the gospel, what is for souls, and what is to live according to the Word of Truth? God's servants lead people spiritually by distinguishing what is spiritual from what is carnal. It is none other than God's servants who lead people to the righteous way so that they may live a spiritual life serving God and His gospel. That is what His servants must do.

Right now in our Church, the righteous have gathered together like this. You yourselves actually do not have what is spiritual. On the contrary, we only have carnal things. However, if you are refined by the Word of God and your eyes are opened to the spiritual domain, then you too will be able to have everything that God has permitted and live a spiritual life. God leads us so that we may become His instruments of righteousness.

Before, we were completely useless beings that could not do anything beneficial in this world. When we made money in the world, all that we could spend



it on was just to eat and drink. However, God has placed people like us in His Church, and in this Church He has nurtured us to do His work, making us serve the Lord and to follow Him. That is what God does. He makes us live a spiritual life, live for His and live for what is right.

When you become shepherds, you become leaders who guide the flock to the right place, to the good way. When the shepherd leads the flock to the right path, but those who disobey this guidance will be the same as disobeying God. We must realize why God made the stars and how He reigns over spiritual lives. And I ask you all also to remember that God is shaping each and every one of us into His servants.

Although there is only one sun and one moon, there are countless stars. We must remember that God is making all His saints into His servants. This is the Word of God spoken to all His people. God made the stars. Even at this very moment, God is making us into His servants. God makes His servants shine the light in the firmament of the heavens. It is these

stars that enable many to return to the right place.

The role of the stars is to clearly distinguish what is spiritual and from what is carnal. The servants of God thus separate the light from the darkness. Through His servants, God divides those who have received the remission of their sins from those who have not. God also divides what is right from what is wrong.

You might then ask, “How do God’s servants who have received the remission of their sins know who has been remitted from their sins and who have not? How do they distinguish those who are born again from those who are not, and lead them properly?” My fellow believers, it is by receiving the God-given power that His servants can discern such things and lead souls properly.

Those who are not born again cannot lead people’s souls properly. So, no matter how many thousands of believers they might have under them, they are all sinners. I once witnessed a Christian sitting on a rock as the morning sun rose, and looking toward the



rising sun; he called on the name of the Lord and prayed in tongues. While he invoked the name of the Lord, he was actually worshipping the sun. If his pastor witnessed this and did nothing, only saying, “It’s okay, since he has many different gifts,” then could this pastor really be approved as a true servant of God?

My fellow believers, the real stars must be able to clearly discern spirit from flesh, and good from evil. If a believer worships the sun or follows something else and embarks on a dark road, then the real stars must shine on him to let him know his darkness and lead him to the light so that he could turn around to lead a spiritual life for God. This is what the real servants of God must do, but the sinful pastors cannot discern this and leave them alone, for they are not the real servants of God. Many still remain as sinners even as they believe in Jesus, and God’s servants should never leave them to their own devices.

One of my acquaintances was tormented by sin so

much that he committed suicide by setting himself on fire. I can never forget him. He was actually a Christian and attended a certain church. Why then did he climb up a mountain peak and set himself on fire, even though he believed in Jesus? He was agonizing so much over his sins that were inside him that he ended up committing self-immolation trying by this method to eradicate his sins. No matter how he offered up his prayers of repentance, none of his sins disappeared, and so he sought to cleanse himself by burning himself instead. Because he did not know the Word of God, he fell into the trap of legalistic faith trying to approach God with his own good deeds, and as he found himself incapable of doing good deeds, he climbed up a mountain, and doused himself with petrol.

If nothing else, at least his earnest desire to believe in Jesus properly might be quite respectable. However, even though he tried to live purely and was very careful with his words, his sins were not blotted out but still remained, and thus his conscience could



not bear this any longer and he ended up killing himself. My fellow believers, if there were similar people amongst us today, we would have testified the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is in our hearts with the Word of God to them, and we would have made them completely sinless.

It is written, *“Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good” (Genesis 1:16-18).*

The stars rule over darkness along with the lesser light. God’s Church and His servants divide the born-again from those who are not. After this, they then teach them what is really right, and what is evil. It is none other than these leaders of faith who teach darkness as darkness and lead people into the light. It is for this work that God made the stars. And God’s servants faithfully carry out this work.

My fellow believers, we should all clearly realize that God made the stars on this fourth day, and believe in the truth implicated in this creation. And we must also realize that God is now turning you and me into the stars of the heavens.

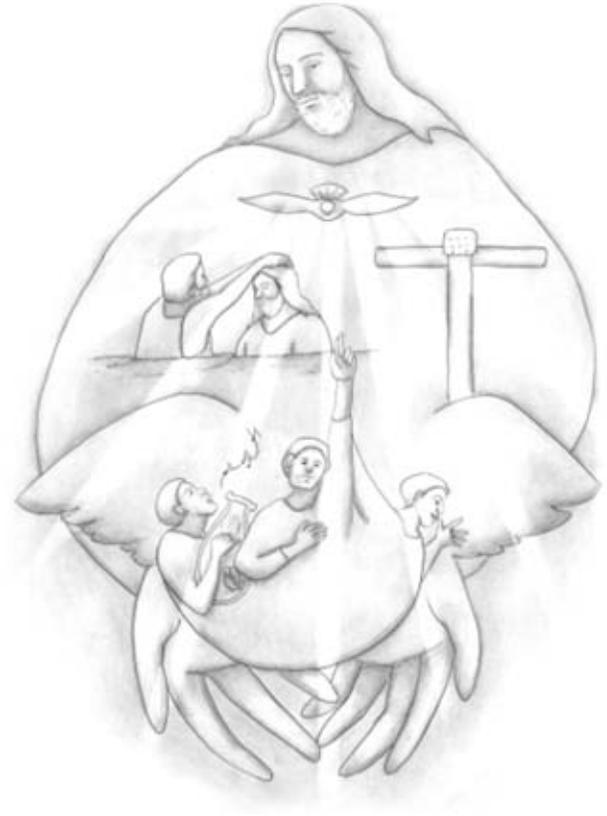
As the impurities of your hearts have been removed by the Word of God, your hearts have found peace, and as a result, your faces have also lightened up. God is now making us His servants. He is making us new.

God is shaping those who are born again of water and the Spirit into His servants. He has already begun to do so. Once God draws people into His fold, He makes them be truly born again. After this, He does not just leave the born-again alone, but He nurtures them and leads them to the right way. I admonish all of you to clearly remember that God is shaping and forming us continuously. ☒



SERMON

2



Contents



The Sabbath Day Signifies The Blessing That God Has Blotted Out All of Our Sins

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

In six days God created the universe and everything in it. And on the seventh day, He rested for He had completed all His works of creation. God blessed and sanctified this day, the seventh day. Today's Scripture passage is speaking of the seventh

day of the Creation. After finishing His works, God rested on the seventh day. We are told that this day does not belong to the days of creation but is separated as God's own day.

God created us humans in His image so that He may adopt us as His own children. The fact that God created us humans in His exact image implies the salvation through Jesus Christ. God accomplished salvation by completing us humans in Jesus Christ. That God rested on the seventh day means that God had finished His works of salvation. How then did God complete all His works of salvation?

If we skip ahead and read chapter 3 of Genesis, Satan tempted Eve to commit sin. However, we can read that God delivered Adam and Eve by clothing them with tunics of skin. Although Satan, the fallen angel, made the first human Adam fall into sin, God had perfectly delivered us in Christ. For that reason only was God now able to rest. It tells us that God rested because He had finished making us sinless. If this did not happen God would not have been able to



take a rest. Has God not finished blotting out all our sins? Of course He has. God has accomplished that work flawlessly. God allowed us humans to be tempted by Satan. As a consequence we fell into sin and committed sins because of Satan. Yet God has delivered us who had fallen in sin and raised our status to be His very own children.

God took His Sabbath on the seventh day. There are many passages in the Bible mentioning the Sabbath day. It tells us that we should rest and not work on the Sabbath day and that we will be blessed if we keep the Sabbath. It also tells us that whoever intentionally breaks the Sabbath will be put to death. The law of the Sabbath day is included as one of the Ten Commandments. For such a reason, the Pentateuch talks frequently about the law of the Sabbath day. Furthermore, prophets like Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel put great importance of the Sabbath day and rebuked the Israelites for not keeping the Sabbath day. Thus, we must come to know that God has not only instituted the Sabbath day but that He also assigned

great spiritual meaning to it.

We are God's own creation. Sin only crept into humanity after Satan injected sin into our ancestor Adam and Eve. Romans 5:12 says, *"Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned."* We unintentionally became sinners because we were born as descendants of the fallen Adam. Therefore we could not help but receive judgments from God. Yet God blotted out all our sins without a spot and granted the true rest to our souls. Thus the Sabbath signifies that God granted us the remission of our sins. Those who have not received the remission of sins cannot enjoy the Sabbath day.

What is the spiritual implication of the Sabbath day? Why did God rest on and sanctify the seventh day? The seventh day signifies God's own day. From the first to the fifth day, God created the universe and all things in it. On the sixth day, God created us humans. In the Bible numbers have specific meanings. The number 4 signifies trials, 5 God's



Grace and 6 is man. The number of the beast is 666, which indeed is that of us humans, it shows us that there will appear a man who tricked himself to be a god (Revelation 13:18). But 7 is still the number revealing God. God gives us rest and blessings and He sanctifies us; He rested on the seventh day after finishing all His works in six days.

When God sanctified and rested on the seventh day, He does not talk about a specific day of the week. It tells us that God sanctified humans by delivering them from their sins. And that God gave humans the blessing to become His own children. God clothed us with His Grace and gave us the eternal Kingdom of Heaven. We are told about the Sabbath day so that we may be taught about these things: “I have given you many blessings. I have made you sinless. I have sanctified you. I have given you the eternal Kingdom of Heaven.” In order to tell this to us, He said, “*Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made*” (Genesis 2:3).

In spite of all this, people are still ignorant and treat

the Sabbath day as important. They think that designating a specific day of the week as the Sabbath day and not working on that day constitutes keeping the statute of the Sabbath day. The true meaning of the Sabbath day is revealing the God-given salvation. God’s institution of the Sabbath day includes all of the following truths: The remission of all our sins by our Lord, all the heavenly blessings from our Lord, and eternal life and the Kingdom of Heaven. Yet people treat only the time-based day of Sabbath as important. That is why people fall into spiritual legalism.

Not long after Christianity was first introduced in Korea, Korea was invaded and fell under the colonial rules of Japan. Many Christians were persecuted and martyred for not worshipping at the Shinto shrines where the Japanese rulers compelled Koreans to profess and believe in Shintoism. Also early church leaders in Korea gave up their lives to keep the Sabbath day. They called Sunday their Sabbath day and were imprisoned and martyred to keep that Sabbath day.



However, their deaths were all in vain having nothing to do with the will of God who gives true salvation to them. This happened because Christian leaders of that time were spiritually ignorant. They did not know that God had sanctified us all, and that God had given us the Kingdom of God and had given us true rest. Because they were ignorant of such spiritual truth and legalistically believed that they would receive blessings if they literally kept the Sabbath day, they put their hearts and souls into outwardly keeping the Sabbath day holy by not working on a specific day of the week. However, their entire endeavors had nothing to do with the blessing of remission of sins that God desired to grant to us.

Of course I am not saying that we should ignore Sunday, the Lord's Day. It is right to rest one day a week and worship God on that day. Still we are not doomed for not literally keeping this day. Those who truly believe in the Truth are not reluctant to go to their businesses or travel just after they have worshipped. Of course, they don't intentionally work

harder on the Sabbath day, but in situations beyond their control they are not bound by the Sabbath day.

The original Sabbath day in the Old Testament is from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset in today's calendar. On that day, people were not supposed to do any kind of work, buy or sell or even cook. Christians also keep the Lord's Day in the same way. Long time ago Christians in Korea literally tried to keep the Sabbath day with their lives too. Thus there were many who were martyred because of their stubbornness to keep the Sabbath day. During the Korean War (1950~1953), the communist army gathered the civilians in the captured town on a Sunday to clean up the streets. At this, a deacon resisted. "Why on earth did you choose Sunday for street cleaning? I would have done as ordered on any other day but never on a Sunday." That deacon resisted and was executed by a rifle squad. To this day, Korean Christians extol him as a great martyr.

These kinds of people think that they are committing a great sin and won't receive either blessings or the



remission of their sins unless they keep the Sabbath day. They are bound by a specific day of the week because they have not received the remission of their sins yet. However, as a matter of fact keeping the Sabbath day does not lie in keeping a specific day of the week. To give the essence of the statute of the Sabbath day, it is for us to remember and give thanks to God the Lord of Sabbath day, who gave us the remission of sins, blessings and the eternal life.

Is it essential to keep the Sabbath day in the temporal sense? Right now, the likes of the Jewish and the Seventh Day Adventist Church and the likes keep the Sabbath day from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset according to the concept of the Old Testament. However, most Christian denominations keep Sunday as the Lord's Day and consider it their Sabbath day. But is it possible for us to keep the Sabbath day thoroughly? If we took a flight from Korea to the United States, it is possible that we might have to go to Sunday service twice on the same day because of the difference in time zones. On

the other hand, if we took a flight from the United States to Korea, because of the difference in time zones, it is possible that we might miss a Sunday entirely. I am presenting you with these examples to remind you that it is not the specific day that is important in the Sabbath day. We must believe in the Word about the Sabbath day knowing that God gave us true and everlasting rest along with the blessing to become His own children. God rested on and sanctified and blessed the seventh day with the intention that we should try to escape it but keep the rest God has given us.

It was not God's intention to demand our zeal through the law of the Sabbath day. Through the law of the Sabbath day, God told us to keep the spiritual Truth. Yet people are spiritually ignorant and commit their lives to outward deeds. Thus, the Pharisees also made huge issues when Jesus healed the sick on the Sabbath day and decided to kill Him. However, our Lord as the very Lord of the Sabbath has given rest to those who believe in Him by telling them, "*Come to*



Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest” (Matthew 11:28). We have truly gained rest through Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 4:3 declares, *“For we who have believed do enter that rest.”* Still many people to this day are unable to enter that rest and are enslaved by the letter. Those who still try to keep the law of the Sabbath day in a literal sense have not yet been born again. These people are unable to enjoy the rest that our Lord has completed and given to us.

It says in 2 Corinthians 3:6, *“Who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.”* The letter here indicates the Law. The Law only kills us, while the Spirit, which is God, gives life to us. Believing in the literal sense is indeed dying. Knowing and believing in the will and heart of God implied in those letters gives us life. Believing in the Law literally will indeed kill us. We should therefore believe in the hidden meanings behind those letters.

What good is there to fight over which day of the week is the correct Sabbath day? Who cares about what day? We just need to keep one day out of the week as our Sabbath day. God’s Word says that God rested on His seventh day. Thus, we cannot just know this in the literal sense. Those who believe literally insist that we should keep the Sabbath day on Saturday. They also insist that we must discover the real date that Jesus was born and keep that date as our Christmas, since the Christmas that we keep was originally a day to worship the Sun god. However, what difference does it make if we should somehow discover the precise date Jesus was born and keep it as our Christmas? It is enough for us to dedicate one day out of the year to celebrate Jesus’ birth and thank Him for the salvation He has accomplished for us.

All of God’s acts from the first to the seventh day are important. God’s plan for salvation is in all of these. Thus, we call God’s acts during these seven days “God’s blueprint.” Everything that follows reveals every hidden secrets of this plan in detail.



And this blueprint was completed when God designated the seventh day as the Sabbath day. God is teaching us His completed plan for salvation after it has been drawn.

There are many hidden meanings behind God's institution of the Sabbath day. First, the fact that God has given us rest indicates that God has blotted out all the sins in our hearts and given us the Kingdom of God instead. Although His creations committed sins, God gave them rest by blotting out all their sins through Jesus. And on that Sabbath day, God accepted us as His very own people and blessed us to be His own children. God's blessing of turning us into the righteous who are pure and sanctified are included in God's intention for instituting the Sabbath day.

However people were only interested in questions relating to when the Sabbath day should be and how to keep it. Indeed these matters have no relevance to God's intention of instituting and blessing the Sabbath day. Believers during the early days of

Korean Christianity did not buy or sell goods on Sundays. Some argued with issues such as whether to turn the light on or off during Sunday services. They insisted that if they turned on the electrical light they would make the workers at the power station work on the Sabbath day indirectly. We must realize how much they were bound by the letters. You couldn't imagine how many rules there were to keep on the Sabbath day. Even to this day, numerous Christians still misunderstand why God rested on, sanctified and blessed the seventh day. They go to hell because they think that they are blessed and sanctified by literally keeping the Sabbath day.

Our Christian forefathers thoroughly kept Sunday as the spiritual Sabbath day. I know a senior pastor who woke up in the middle of the night to walk miles to preach just so that he would not have to ride a bus to attend church. Since he had to go to church to hear sermon and also to have fellowship on Sundays, all the while he kept the Sabbath day, he had no other choice but to walk. Back then, we used to measure a



person's maturity in faith by how well that person kept the Sabbath day.

I also tried very hard as a Presbyterian to keep the Sabbath for 10 years in the past. In order to keep the Lord's Day holy, a person has to thoroughly keep watch from Saturday midnight to Sunday midnight. That person is not supposed to play or even watch the television. Yet, there were certain instances that did not provide the proper environment for me to keep the Sabbath day. Sometimes we just turned the television on out of habit and at other times we did some sort of exercise. Therefore it was impossible for me to keep the Sabbath day in the literal sense.

It is living hell if we believe without knowing the Word. Hell is not in a place far away. On Sundays we are supposed to only go to Sunday worship service and eat whatever is necessary and do nothing else. But are we really able to do this? I was in agony because I had to nothing else but rest on Sundays. If I set my fishing rod on a rock by the sea near my prayer center, fish as big as my arm were caught.

And the rush of such a big catch was indescribable. But I was feeling anxious just because I was fishing on a Sunday, when I was supposed to keep the Sabbath day. My excitement died out when I wondered what my church fellows would think if they found out that their pastor was fishing while they were sitting in their rooms doing nothing.

When we are unaware of what God has done, we suffer much. Believers of the Seventh Day Adventist Church regard keeping the Sabbath day as the core of their faith. Hence, when they go out for street evangelism, they argue quoting the Bible passage from Jeremiah 17:27: *"But if you will not heed Me to hallow the Sabbath day, such as not carrying a burden when entering the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched."*

If this be true for us are we really capable of keeping the Sabbath day? What we truly have to keep is our hearts that believe in God who gave us



salvation by blotting out all our sins. We have to keep this Truth of salvation in our hearts. It is not keeping a certain day that is important. God has made us all holy. God has sent Jesus to this world and made us believers into the righteous by making us born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to trust and keep the blessing that God adopted us as His own children.

Firstly, God gave us eternal rest. Secondly, God adopted us as His own children by giving us the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And lastly, God turned us into pure righteous people. These three blessings are entirely from God and cannot be achieved through human efforts.

Can a human being grant another person the remission of sins? Not only can a human deliver another human being but neither of them can deliver himself with his own efforts. Our receiving of the remission of our sins which resulted in the enjoyments of new lives, were not gained by human might. We can enjoy eternal life only if God grants

us new lives. Likewise, we can become the righteous only if God sanctifies us. We can become God's own children only if God adopts us as His very own children. There is no sage that can become holy and receive blessings by his own means. To teach us that all these blessings are from Him, God rested on the seventh day. God has blessed us with holiness by finishing all His works during the sixth day.

Conservative Presbyterian faith tells us not to do any work on Sundays. Thus, if a Presbyterian goes out doors for leisure after the Sunday worship service, others will consider him as a person destined for hell. In legalistic eyes, should you act like this, you would look as though you were spiritually corrupted.

However we are not like this. We should believe the Bible in spirit. You must know the entire Bible to interpret any single verse. For example, let's take a look at the following Bible verses: *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering*



over the face of the waters” (Genesis 1:1-2). We the born again interpret these verses as the very state of a sinner’s heart that is confused and empty because of there failing to receive the remission of sins. But those who have not been born again yet find such interpretations dubious.

The Bible is a Book about the salvation of humanity. The Bible talks about what God has done and what God will do in the future. Thus, people must know how God has treated us. On the sixth day of the creation, God created cattle and creeping thing and finally man in His own image. Everything has come into existence as God intended to create: He had perfectly completed creating by the sixth day. But Satan brought sin into humanity, which God had created for Himself. Yet on the seventh day, God had blotted out even that sin. And God rested after He had finished all these works.

The word ‘Sabbath’ means to rest peacefully. Although God created man in His own image, Satan injected sin into humanity. If we were to remain

sinful, God would not be able to rest peacefully. Why? Because God had created us, He would therefore not be able to rest if we were to remain imperfect. So, God rested after He had blotted out all our sins. In order to blot out the sins of this world, God sent Jesus Christ to this world and blotted out all its sins. From God’s side all our sins have been blotted out spotlessly. God has blotted out all our sins and He is now resting. All we have to do now is to believe in that gospel of salvation. And we must spread this Truth throughout the entire world.

My fellow believers, we must know exactly the true meanings of the Sabbath day. God has given us rest, His Grace and blessings. Yet those who have not been born again have totally misunderstood the meanings of the Sabbath day. Most Christians are legalistically bound by the law of the Sabbath day. We must share that God has given us true rest. And we must keep and protect the God-given rest so that Satan does not take it away. We gain true rest when we keep protecting, thankful for and praise God for the grace He has bestowed upon us. ☒



SERMON

3



Contents



The Seventh Day, When God Rested after Creating the Universe and All Things in It

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

I give thanks to our God for delivering us from all our sins through His endless Grace and Mercy. Today I would like to share with you about ‘the spiritual

meaning of God’s rest on the seventh day’ after He had finished all things in the heavens and the earth. Today’s Scripture passage tell us that God rested on the seventh day after He had completed all things in all their vast array including as humans in six days. This tells us that God the Father had accomplished all of His plans through His Son, Jesus Christ.

At What Point Was God’s Plan Completed?

This verse tells us that God had finished all of His creative works from the first to the sixth day and rested on the seventh day. This asserts that all of God the Father’s plans were completed in Jesus Christ.

The perfect God created the universe and all things in it, especially us humans. Yet from our perspectives, some aspects of God’s creation may look imperfect. For example, this world is full of sin and villains rule in this world. So doubts start to arise within us as to why God created such a sinful world



and not a perfectly beautiful one. Also when we look at certain organic structures, they appear imperfect to us. Maybe that explains why there are so many evolutionists in this world.

However the Scripture tells us that God rested on the seventh day because He had completed the works of Creation. This passage presupposes the coming of Jesus Christ to this world in order to accomplish God's righteousness. Jesus Christ is the Almighty God, the Alpha and Omega, the One who completed all the works of Creation. Jesus Christ came to this world and accomplished all of the Father's plans. When we enter with faith into the accomplished or completed works of Jesus, the will of God is completed.

Because God created humans on the sixth day, humanity has therefore been given the number six. Number seven in the Bible signifies God. This is so because God rested on the seventh day after He had completed His works of Creation in six days. That is why we call seven the perfect number. As God

completed all things on the seventh day, likewise Jesus Christ perfectly completed His will in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In the Book of Revelation the number 666 appears. This number tells us that a human being will in the near future pretend to be God. It was the Triune God who created the heavens and the earth. But a human being will rebel against God by trying to take His place. The evil world will arrive when this one person, that is the Antichrist, will make his appearance and bring his rule over everyone.

When the Antichrist makes his appearance with the intention of ruling over the entire world, his first intentions will be to secure absolute military control, and following that, the world economy. Already the world is being reorganized into an enormous economic community. The European Community is leading this movement. Gradually national borders and nationalities will begin to disappear, and everyone will fall under a single great governing system. When this evil time arrives, the Antichrist



will send out a decree for an electronical mark to be inscribed on the back of everyone's hand or forehead, in order to control all people in this entire world. Today's technological advancements make it very possible to inject microchips beneath human skin in order to control people. Soon the day will arrive when evil dictators will be able to locate and control each and every person living on this earth with the aid of satellites.

Human beings living without God are trying in their own efforts to become perfect and enjoy happiness, but the truth is humans cannot become perfect by themselves apart from God. God rested on the seventh day after He had created all things in six days, including humans. Since Jesus Christ is the Accomplisher of all these works, God tells us that our lives will be completed when we enter into Jesus Christ. Everyone sincerely desires to become perfect, but they should firstly know that they can become perfect creations of God only when they meet Jesus Christ. Regardless of who they are, everyone being

must first meet Jesus Christ, in order to reach perfection and enter into His rest and receive blessings. Those who have as yet not met Jesus Christ are very anxious people. God has blessed and sanctified the seventh day. This implies people become perfect when they meet Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is God's intention.

Humans should come to know the intentions of God. What are the purposes and intentions of God? God the Father has designed and planned everything in His Son Jesus Christ. God alone is good and Almighty. God wanted to reveal His perfectness, mercy and love to all of us. Thus, God created the heavens and the earth to receive praise and honor. We should know that God planned and accomplished everything to reveal His divinity.

However we humans, who were created by God's specific purpose, rebelled against that purpose and tried to become perfect without Him. But we should be fully aware that we can never become perfect no



matter how hard we try to achieve perfection by our own efforts. Anyone who tries to achieve perfection with their own effort without first meeting with Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will fail utterly. However, when we wholly rely on Jesus Christ instead of trying to make our lives perfect, we become perfect creatures in Jesus Christ. The foolish are those who do not know that God rested on the seventh day. Those who do not return to Jesus Christ because of their ignorance and try to become perfect by their own deeds are truly foolish people.

The Lord said, *“Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect” (Matthew 5:48)*. Those who enter into Jesus Christ through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit become perfect. However, many people do not know what this verse actually means. The Lord also said, *“The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath” (Luke 6:5)*. Everyone can reach perfection when they believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water

and the Spirit. We should all therefore go to Jesus Christ and become perfect creatures by receiving His grace. Anyone who has not met Jesus Christ in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit cannot become a perfect creature in Him. This is the true meaning of this passage of Scripture where God rested on the seventh day.

God Blessed the Seventh Day

God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it (Genesis 2:3). Therefore God gave us true rest and blessing of eternal life in Christ. The Bible is telling us that true rest lies only in Jesus Christ. However, how do people in general interpret the passage that God blessed and sanctified the seventh day? They concentrate on designating a specific day by treating that day as holy and try to keep it by their own efforts. Most Christians mistakenly believe that they will be blessed if they keep the Day of the Lord holy.



The seventh day does not signify any specific day of the week. Seven is the number signifying God and the seventh day signifies God Himself. Those who have not been born again, especially those of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, insist that the Sabbath day is from Friday evening to Saturday sunset, and that we should keep that day. They think by keeping the Sabbath day is doing the will of God. There are many Christians who also think that they will be blessed for keeping the Lord's Day holy.

However, God is telling us that only Jesus Christ gives us true rest and the blessing of eternal life. It is Jesus the true God who gives blessings to us. That God blessed and sanctified the seventh day signifies that Jesus Christ has given us the blessing of the remission of sin within the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the blessing of eternal life, and the blessing to become perfect people, which indeed is to become the children of God. Jesus Christ blesses all true believers. Jesus Christ does not arbitrarily bless people just because they have kept a certain day of

the week or because they have kept a certain regulation of the Law. The blessings that we will receive are not out of our own efforts but from Jesus, the source of all blessings. In other words, we receive blessings by believing in the salvation which Jesus Christ has completed.

The Bible says, *"Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it."* Then what kind of blessing is this? It is the blessing of the remission of sin. Anyone can become holy if he enters Jesus Christ by receiving the remission of sins. No matter how much sin we have committed before God, we become 'the righteous' if we enter faithfully into the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Truth of salvation of Jesus Christ's love for us. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this truth?

"Because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made." Jesus gave us the remission of sin. He completed all His works and rested on the seventh day. The blessing of the remission of sin is the greatest blessing amongst the



spiritual blessings in the heavenly places which Apostle Paul mentioned in Ephesians 1:3. Jesus has sanctified us through the blessing of the remission of sin, which washes all our sins away through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People who have received the remission of sins have already entered the Kingdom of Heaven as perfect people in Jesus Christ as opposed to the imperfect people of this world.

The verse regarding the seventh day from Genesis chapter two relates to such a meaning. When God created the heavens and the earth, He also created man for the purpose of granting to us the remission of sins and to adopt us as His children, and to make us righteous so that we can enter His Kingdom and live there for eternity. The reason God reveals His purpose for creating the heavens and the earth was to have us live in this new heaven and the new earth after we have been adopted as God's own children by granting to us the remission of sins. The greatest purpose for which God created the universe was to adopt us as His very own children by granting to us

the remission of our sins. God did not just randomly create the universe and humans out of boredom.

The opening lines of the Lord's Prayer are as follows: *"Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven."* From God's prospective, the will of God has already been completed. Thus from the very first chapter of Genesis, God's great providence toward man is introduced. God's purpose for creating the universe was so that we would live with God in the eternal Kingdom forever as perfected people in Jesus Christ and God's own children. Therefore if we should profess to believe in God yet are unaware of His purpose, we would be in the wrong. It is therefore important for us to know the purpose for which God created us for. God desired to live with us as His very own people for eternity. That is why God created the universe and had us born into this world so that we may be truly born again thanks to Jesus Christ. When all of God's plans are fulfilled on earth we will live in the new heaven and the new earth with Him for eternity.

What would nominal Christians do if they do not



know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? There are so many Christians who believe in Jesus but have no knowledge about and why they believe in Him. Because they do not know God's purpose for creating them, they blindly follow showing off their enthusiasm without receiving the remission of their sins. However those who hear, obey and believe the Word of Truth are able to distinguish God's purpose for creating them. They are also able to know and possess knowledge of what God's purposes for creating the universe and everything in it were, as well as His purpose for creating the Garden of Eden. The will of God is that we are delivered as sinless people in Jesus Christ, and that we live for eternity in the Kingdom of Heaven as God's own children.

Are you still sinful despite believing in Jesus? Do we still have sins while keeping the Lord's Day holy? Are you saying that you still have sins in your heart although you have already met Jesus and received your salvation? If this be the case then you are mistaken. Those who still have sins in their hearts

despite believing in Jesus Christ have not yet truly met Jesus Christ. The words in Romans 8:1 tells us the truth, "*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*" People like this still remain deficient creatures not having met the perfect Savior Jesus Christ. It is sad to witness the many people who believe in Jesus Christ but have as yet not received the remission of their sins. They place their interests in absurd things and not in the sanctifying Truth. It is truly absurd when we see them boasting their achievements and their human righteousness in front of their followers. Such are the ways of mere worldly religions.

Those belonging to these mere religions are still deficient people and have as yet not met Jesus Christ. All these imperfect people who do not know what they have been created for will be swept into burning furnace of hell. God will surely do this just as a wood carver would collect and throw his leftovers into the furnace. God has created us as human beings so that we may become high and noble. There are no surer



discarded things than people who have not met Jesus Christ and received the remission of sin, due to their stubbornness and unbelieving hearts. God will surely sweep those up and totally incinerate them. That is the Will of God. Even the so-called believers in Jesus will be swept into the everlasting fire of Hell unless they receive the remission of sins. It would have been better if those who failed to reach God's purpose were not born with the same heart as Judas Iscariot.

God sanctified us by completing our salvation in Jesus Christ and gave us true and everlasting rest by making us into the righteous. God does not call a sinner a righteous person without any reason. We are called the righteous because we really became righteous when we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are perfect children of God because they have spiritually reached God's seventh day. We have become the righteous through Jesus Christ, receiving the perfect remission of sins and being chosen to enter into God's Kingdom, all

because we have met Jesus Christ in His gospel. To all true believers, God's purpose is already fulfilled.

On the seventh day of the Creation, God completed His masterpiece and then rested. God's purpose of creating the heavens and the earth was to create perfect human beings in Jesus Christ by spreading true faith to all of humanity. That is why God created us as precious in His sight. We must all know this.

Many People Are Leading Their Lives without Knowing Why They Were Born into This World

Many people have their own religions. They believe in something without truly knowing the reason why they believe at all. Dear fellow believers, do you realize why God allowed us to be born into this world? Do you realize fully why Jesus Christ delivered us? There are many people that are born into this world, but only a few enter into the will of



God. There are those who say that their families have believed in Jesus for the past three generations. There are no doubt many similar types of people in this world whose families have believed in Jesus for generations and even hundreds of years in parts of the world where Christianity was proclaimed. Some people even dare to say that they will receive blessings if they believe in Jesus. But what blessings can these actually be? People share many testimonies of blessings like this. Religionists will tell us that they became rich when they were poor before. A certain student gave his testimony that his grades improved from worst to best as he enthusiastically participated in ‘early morning prayer meetings.’ Later he was accepted into a prominent medical school and became a cancer specialist. They maintain that these kinds of things were their blessings, but God’s blessings are anything but these things. The real blessing that comes from God is the blessing of becoming righteous by receiving the remission of sins. Faith that cannot discern the true blessing from

the fake blessings is wrong.

Many Christians tell people when evangelizing that they will receive blessings if they believe only in Jesus. Do you know what kind of blessings they are referring to? Is it becoming rich? If this be so, can you not become rich after believing in another kind of religion? Many people believe and say that becoming rich, gaining great status, and forming an intimate Christian family are the greatest blessings for believing in Jesus. However, these are not the true blessings that God intends to give us. Becoming sinless after believing in Jesus is the real blessing that God gives us. It is therefore useless to receive any other blessing, no matter how many they are.

Famous preachers of the world today preach about going to Heaven, while they confess that they are still sinners despite believing in Jesus. Christians in my country become greater sinners when they believe in Jesus. They misquote Apostle Paul’s words when he called himself “the chief among sinners” and regard the sins in their hearts as something natural. However



it is Satan's wish and wicked plan to have people remain sinful after believing in Jesus. Yet, what does the Word of God actually say? It informs us that God blessed and sanctified the seventh day. God says that He has created man without any sin. If this is true, then is it right for many pastors all over the world to preach that you become a sinner when you believe in Jesus, and if you should confess that you are sinless then you have become arrogant?

The Apostle Paul had acknowledged that he was the worst of sinners while recalling the fact that he had actually stood against the Lord, before he received the remission of his sin (1 Timothy 1:15). Once you believe in Jesus, you have to receive the blessings of complete remission of sins. It is therefore useless to receive any other blessings. Where will believers go in the end, should many Christian leaders of this world exhort them to believe in Jesus but fail to mention a single word about the blessings of receiving the remission of sin and being truly born again? They will surely go to hell. These Christians did not recognize their sins

before they believed in Jesus, but then become real sinners once they believe in Jesus. But what does the Bible tell us? It informs us that we will become the true righteous people without any sin, once we believe in Jesus as our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Christians around the world must realize as soon as possible that they are on a completely irrelevant path from the purpose for which God created us. Those who still have sins despite believing in Jesus believe erroneously. If they continue believing like this, they will certainly be condemned and go to Hell. It seems to be a general trend worldwide where a successful ministry is considered blessed, when a pastor constructs a huge attractive church building and fills it with many followers. However could you really call it a success if there isn't a single soul in that church that has been truly born again? What success is there really if the pastor or leader is doomed to Hell? How can we call such a ministry a success, when people with sin go to Hell regardless



of how well they kept the Lord's Day or how good they were? That ministry would be in ruin.

To lure people with sweet enticing words and trying to collect as much money out of this constitutes a mere worldly religion. What difference can we find between their ministries and the business activities of a car dealer? If a pastor fails to teach how to receive the remission of sins, that pastor has failed in his ministry. However, many pastors have fallen into deception these days. Do you know why they have failed in their ministries? They fail in their ministries because they do not know the real Truth, which is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

A truly successful ministry converts every single soul who hears the preaching, into a real born again saint. What does the word 'saint' signify? It signifies sinless people of God who have received the remission of sins. A truly successful ministry is one that blots out all the sins in people's hearts making them sinless. A ministry where people become the righteous after having received the remission of sins

and preach the sacred Truth of Jesus Christ would be deemed a successful ministry.

Korea has unfortunately a tendency to embrace foreign religions and cultivate those religions even greater than their own. It is because of this that Christianity has been somewhat transformed in Korea, where offshoot type of Christianity has flourished. The Jesus they believe in forgives their sins on daily basis instead of granting the remission of all their sins once and for all. But the ultimate truth is that Jesus, who now is in the Kingdom of Heaven, blots out all our sins once for all. God sanctifies us perfectly when we reach the seventh day in faith. Jesus tells us that whoever meets with Him will become a perfect person.

We should all know the purpose for which God created the heavens and the earth. My dear fellow believers, do you know the purpose for which God created the heavens and the earth in seven days? We must know that purpose. We believe in Jesus in order to become the righteous by receiving the remission of all



our sins and not to become sinners again. If we should have the notion that to believe in Christianity is to be humble and live a good life, it would probably be better that we convert to Buddhism right away.

To believe in Jesus without knowing God's purpose is like trying to catch the wind. People believe without knowing the purpose of their faith in Jesus because of their foolhardiness. How clueless they are? Through the Word from Genesis 1:1 to 2:3, God has recorded His purpose of creation and completed all the designs of creation. God's purpose was to sanctify people in the last days, and He indeed is sanctifying them.

According to His will, God sanctified us in Jesus Christ. The Word from Ephesians 1:4-6 tells us that God's purpose of creation was to sanctify us in Jesus Christ, so that we will praise God's righteousness and His glory. The golden rule is therefore to first know God's intention before we believe, first know before we spread the gospel, and first know before we build churches. Would God be pleased if we should praise,

evangelize and devote ourselves to mission fields, without knowing anything? Those who hastily act in faith without knowing the right purposes are like foolish people who build their houses on sand.

Did God create human beings and the universe without any purpose in mind? Just as people would act out with a purpose, so God created the universe and humans with a perfect purpose for all of humanity. That purpose was our sanctification. Thus, the Bible proclaims, "*For this is the will of God, your sanctification*" (1 Thessalonians 4:3). That is to say, God delivered us in Jesus Christ to adopt us as His perfectly sinless children. That is, we were created as eternal and complete beings. God's purpose of creating the heavens and the earth was the perfect sanctification of us humans so that we may live with Him in the Kingdom of Heaven for eternity. God has done all His works and continues to work for such purpose. Do you understand?

We must know God's purpose of creation and believe in it. We must therefore first know the



purpose before we preach the gospel and do the works of God. When you minister, you should do it in accordance with the purpose of God's creation. You should have many people receive the remission of sin and then raise them so that they know the purpose of God's creation, and then they should in turn spread it to others. This is the will of God that we should obey wholeheartedly.

When we see this clearly, how thoroughly and clearly does the Bible reveal God's purpose of creation? However, people do not even attempt to know or even find out this purpose of God's creation. And they ignorantly and arrogantly say, "Salvation is in all religions and not just in Jesus Christ. Every human is actually God." Even today we find Christians insisting on religious pluralism. People think this way because they have as yet not met Jesus despite believing in Him. If we fail to meet Jesus in true Christianity, we come to believe that Christianity is not the only truth, and that there also are respective truths in other religions. Actually, all who have not

received the remission of sin say things like this. Of course there also are respectful aspects in other religions from a human perspective. However, it is absolute foolishness to contend that there is salvation outside of Jesus.

A human being gains the right to become a child of God as a sinless person and a perfect human being, only if he meets Jesus Christ. God made believers perfect and holy in Jesus Christ. God gave us such a blessing. Those who have as yet not been sanctified are the ones who have not reached an understanding of the purpose of God's creation. Those who still have sin in their hearts as Christians should know the meaning of the Word from Genesis 2:1-3 correctly. It is the will of God that we become sinless and righteous children of God in Jesus Christ. Until the day when everyone in this world knows and believes in this truth, we must believe and continue spreading God's Word of Truth. ☒



SERMON

4



God Blessed and Sanctified The Sabbath

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

God worked on His creation until the sixth day, and after having completed it all, He rested on the seventh day. He rested because He had fulfilled everything He had wished. So, He blessed this day and sanctified it. When the day's work is all done we also rest in peace in the evening. Likewise, God

rested after making the whole universe and mankind, because He had fulfilled all His plans.

God made all things until the sixth day and rested on the seventh day. Based on evolutionist interpretation of geologic strata, some people deny that God made the heavens and the earth in six days, but these six days are according to God's time, different from six days as conceived by mankind based on the earth's rotation. We have to always interpret the Word of the Bible from God's perspective.

Did God really complete everything on the seventh day and then rested? Yes. Our God completed everything in His plan through Jesus Christ. God also fulfilled our salvation in Jesus Christ. When the Bible tells us here that God rested, it means that He accomplished everything in His plan. Therefore, the biblical concept of keeping the Sabbath means enjoying rest in our hearts, which accrues from believing that the Lord has blotted out all our sins and completed our salvation.



To enjoy rest in our hearts, there must firstly be no sin in our hearts. To achieve this we should believe that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, our hearts find rest by believing that all our hearts' sins were passed onto Jesus Christ when He was baptized, and that He bore the punishment of our sins by dying on the Cross. Rest refers to the condition where our hearts have been sanctified, received God's blessings and found peace.

The Bible reveals God's spiritual realm through the affairs in the visible world. So today's Scripture passage cannot be understood if viewed only from the carnal point of view. Put differently, to interpret the Bible in carnal terms will surely bring our ruin. The Bible says, "*The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life*" (2 Corinthians 3:6). This passage means that if one interprets the Bible only literally by its letter, then he will reach spiritual death. For example, in Genesis chapter one God had made man and woman and told them to rule over the universe and everything in it, but when we turn to Ephesians 5:22-32,

we can see that this was God's promise to save many people through Jesus Christ and through God's Church. So wouldn't we go astray if we were to interpret this passage in Ephesians only in carnal terms?

For the Jewish people, the Sabbath lasts from the sunset on Friday to the sunset on Saturday. If one were to literally keep the Sabbath holy, then he must not do anything at all during these hours. Yet Jesus Himself healed people's illnesses on the Sabbath. So the Jews at that time denounced Jesus saying, "You call yourself the Son of God, and yet how can you break the Sabbath?" To this Jesus replied, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath," and He also said, "*The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath*" (Mark 2:28). In other words, when we compare the Old Testament with the New Testament, it is not by keeping some dates that we are blessed. And just because one does not do anything on the Lord's Day, this does not mean that he is keeping the Sabbath faithfully.

When the Bible says, "*On the seventh day God*



ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it,” it means, because of the blessing of salvation God has bestowed upon us, we have now come to find rest in our hearts. It is telling us that God has given us the true Sabbath by granting us the remission of sins. God’s real intention in establishing the Sabbath was to command us to believe in the Truth that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that He has brought true rest to His believers; however the problem is that legalists are still insisting on the exact day and hours of the Sabbath even today, going as far as not selling or buying anything during its hours to keep the Sabbath with all their efforts. That is why the Lord rebuked them sternly saying, *“Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!”* (Matthew 23:24)

When Protestantism was first introduced into Korea, it was heavily influenced by American

Presbyterian missionaries. They founded and ran a seminary in Pyongyang (the biggest city in the northern Korea at the time), and produced many pastors. These people put their lives on line to keep the Lord’s Day thoroughly by the Law. So when Korea was subsequently placed under the Japanese colonial rule, to break down Christianity in Korea, these Japanese rulers deliberately forced Korean Christians to work on the Lord’s Day and to attend Shinto shrines, and as a result many Korean Christians during that awful time were martyred for refusing to do this. When Korea was liberated in 1945, its churches were mired in a controversy over which pastors did or did not attend Shinto shrines under the Japanese colonial rule. Some sought to rebuild the church based on the faith of the martyrs who had refused to attend Shinto shrines and defended their beliefs, and so these people were called *“Jaegunpa,”* that is, “the gathering of the re-constructors.”

After being liberated from the Japanese colonial



rule, Korea was divided into two separate states as a result of great power politics, resulting in the foundation of two separate governments fiercely opposing to each other: *namely* North Korea and South Korea. When the Korean War eventually broke out in 1950, similar events also happened. During the early stage of the war, when North Korean troops occupied most of South Korea, they assembled the people on the Lord's Day and forced them to clean the neighborhood. A certain young Christian with the name Chudal Bae, is said to have refused to obey the order, insisting that he could not work on the Sabbath, and was shot to death as a result. Later on, Korean Christians praised Bae's faith for his martyrdom suffered at the young age of 25 to keep the Sabbath holy, and his denomination honored him posthumously by conferring deaconship on him.

If mankind were to keep the Sabbath by its exact day and hours, could anyone really keep it holy to perfection? Can anyone truly do no work and commit no sin whatsoever on the Sabbath, and spend the

whole day keeping his heart and body holy? No, it's truly impossible. Did God tell us to keep the Sabbath like this? No, the real meaning of the Sabbath is a call for us to believe that God has remitted away all our sins. God had planned everything in Jesus Christ before He created the heavens and the earth. Since God had planned to remit all our sins, and He has actually fulfilled this plan in Jesus Christ, everyone's sins have already disappeared in God's eyes. To know this and to believe in it, and to receive the remission of sins, and to keep this faith in our hearts—that is exactly what God meant when He told us to keep the Sabbath.

However, Christians who have not been born again have totally misunderstood this, and so they are trying hard to keep the Sabbath holy and to the letter. Some of them insist that the Sabbath must be kept literally, saying, "We should go into the mountains and farm our own fields. We can keep the Sabbath wholly only if we are cultivating our own fields. How could we keep the Sabbath if we were working



for someone else? God has also told us not to steal, but how could we keep this commandment? If we live separated from this evil society, we'll be able to avoid stealing, and keep the Sabbath holy as well." So a certain group, stemming from the Seventh-day Adventist Church has actually gone into the mountains and built a communal home there, living on subsistence farming. However, when we hear the testimony of people who have left this denomination, they say that all this is only in words, and that none of them really keeps the Sabbath. Even though the legalists themselves cannot keep the Law, the mere fact that they are trying is enough to make them feel superior and proud. If one misunderstands the Bible like this, it will bring disastrous consequences. Spiritual ignorance will lead to certain death.

The Adventists claim that the Sabbath is from the sunset on Friday to the sunset on Saturday, and they denounce every other Christian who keeps the Lord's Day as someone who is practicing lawlessness. Jesus was actually crucified on Friday at three o'clock in

the afternoon. As the Sabbath was to begin shortly thereafter, the disciples who had kept the Sabbath said that Jesus' corpse had to be brought down and laid in His tomb in a hurry. And as the first day after the Sabbath dawned, Jesus defeated death and rose again from the dead (Matthew 28:1). That is why we call this day the Lord's Day in remembrance of His resurrection, and we keep it as a day of rest. We remember and keep the Lord's Day because it is the day when the Lord blotted out all our sins and triumphed over it and because it is also the day when the Church was born (Acts 2:1). If you come across any Adventists, you should explain this to them.

When we turn to the Old Testament, many passages say that God would bless us if we keep the Sabbath, but when we turn to the New Testament, we see that Jesus Himself worked on the Sabbath. And the Lord also said, "*The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath*" (Mark 2:27). To keep our remission of sins is to enjoy true rest, and the spiritual meaning of the Sabbath is to receive this



remission of sins from God, become His children, attain His blessings, and praise His glory with faith.

Therefore, the teachings of every denomination that seeks to keep the Sabbath literally are all wrong. Among such denominations that emphasize the statutes of the Sabbath are Adventists, Presbyterians, the Holiness Church, and Baptists; and of these, the prototype is the Seventh-Day Adventist Church. Even now, its followers try to keep the Sabbath thoroughly to its letter. So they are mostly self-employed, since it's difficult for them to work for someone else, as they would have to work on Saturdays. For a while, I had belonged to the "*Koshin*" branch of the Presbyterian Church in Korea, and this denomination also places a great deal of importance on keeping the Lord's Day in a legalistic way. Its followers don't purchase anything on the Lord's Day, and they don't even sew torn pants, all to keep the Lord's Day as the Sabbath. They stay away from even needlework because they think God told them not to do any work on the Lord's Day.

My fellow believers, you must remember the spiritual meaning of the Sabbath. Everyone who believes in God must keep the 'spiritual Sabbath'. Was there a day when true rest came into your hearts and mine? Yes, there indeed was such a day. While we may not remember exactly what month and what day it was there still was a day when we received the remission of our sins. Which passage of the Bible blotted out your sins completely? All our sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, right? It took me so much suffering and hardship to find this incredible Truth. When I was attending seminary, no one taught me this Truth of the water and the Spirit, no matter how often had I inquired that question from professors. There was sin in my heart back then.

One day, while attending a revival meeting, I asked a certain brother to explain to me the gospel he believed in. He explained the gospel according to how he understood it. He started to explain the sacrificial system from Leviticus, and then, coming upon Matthew chapter three, he asked me to read the



passage describing the baptism of Jesus. So I read the passage, and at that very moment, all my questions were answered in an instant, and I saw how both the Old and New Testaments were linked together before my very eyes. So I told him, “That’s enough. You can stop now.”

I finally realized the Truth that I had yearned so much to know. While reading Matthew 3:13-17 I grasped the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of sins into my heart. At that very moment, a great peace and rest came into my heart. From then on, I have wholly believed in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I have preached it ever since. Whenever I preached the gospel to others, I made them realize their hearts’ sins by pointing them out clearly, and I explained to them the meaning of the baptism of Jesus.

For everyone and anyone, it is only when one meets the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that he can find true peace. Although those who claim to be sinless just by believing in the blood

of the Cross profess to follow the Lord, they have no rest, nor any fruit. They find rest not from the Lord, but from the teachings of their own denominations. They say that they have received the remission of sins only through the blood of the Cross, but how could their sins have disappeared unless Jesus accepted these sins by being baptized? It’s because Jesus accepted all sins through His baptism that there is now no sin; how else could there be no sin by just believing in the blood of the Cross? If the baptism of Jesus is left out the Bible cannot be understood, whether it is the Old Testament or the New Testament.

Without understanding Jesus’ baptism, we cannot understand the Bible, nor can we receive the true remission of sins. A certain sister once told me that her husband claimed to be sinless without even knowing the baptism of Jesus. So thinking that this was rather bizarre claim, the sister asked the husband, “Honey, are you really sinless?”

“Yes, I have no sin.”



“But how is this possible?”

“Why should I have sin, when Jesus took it all away on the Cross?”

So, the sister asked, “Then what about if you commit sin tomorrow? Would you still have no sin?” Then the husband finally said, “Well, honey, actually I will then have sin.” So the wife then told her husband all about the gospel of Truth fulfilled by the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. The husband then listened to her attentively, and he was thus truly and perfectly remitted from all his sins. Unless we believe that Jesus took upon our sins through His baptism, none of us can claim to be sinless, for all of us commit sin everyday.

To keep the Sabbath God has given us really means that we should keep the Truth of the remission of sin God has given us. The fact that God rested on the seventh day implies that God has given us perfect salvation. It is not by offering prayers of repentance fanatically that we have received the remission of sins. After all, did we offer prayers of repentance?

Did we fast and pray? Were any of us imprisoned for campaigning against Shinto worship? No, we did none of these things, but only believed in the Word of God, and yet we have still received the remission of sins. Because God Himself has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit we have now become sinless by faith. It’s only because we have found and believed in the perfect gospel, the gospel through which God has blotted out all our sins, that we have no sin. If we otherwise believe in a half gospel that cannot assure us of the fact that God has indeed eradicated all our sins, then such faith is inevitably bound to change, no matter how fervently we might believe in God and how hard we might try.

Genesis chapter one explains God’s overall plan for us, while chapter two explains what God has done for the salvation of mankind. From then onwards, God moves onto specific details to elaborate what His Church is, how Satan made man fall, how God planned to eradicate all our sins, and how we should believe in God. So without understanding Genesis



chapter one, we can't understand the rest of the Book. In contrast, if we secure a firm grasp of chapter one, then we can understand God's overall plan, and therefore we can also understand and believe in chapters two and three.

The first three chapters of Genesis may be defined as an overall blueprint of the whole Bible. On the first day of His creation, God spoke about His remission of sin; on the second day, about spiritual discernment; on the third day, how we still in our flesh, nevertheless can bear the fruit of righteousness; on the fourth day about becoming God's servants; and on the fifth day about living by faith. On the sixth day God told us that He created mankind according to His image. That God made man and woman on this day means that He was rejoicing over the fact to have built His Church and completed all the work of salvation through Jesus Christ. And on the seventh day God said that He rested, for He had finished everything all in accordance to His intentions. Since God had finished making the

universe and everything in it, completing them all in accordance to His intentions, He then gave us peace. That is why God is saying to us, "*He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love*" (Ephesians 1:4).

In fact, if you have learned thoroughly this far, then you would have learnt the whole Bible. This Truth cannot be learnt by attending seminaries. The Word of God is something that cannot be understood by anyone who is not truly born again. That is why even among theological professors, there is virtually no one who can teach this Truth. So those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not intimidated by anyone, even if they should encounter people who come across as great theologians. No matter how long these people might have been professors of theology, they know absolutely nothing. When asked to open the Bible and speak, they cannot utter anything worthwhile.

When people fail to receive the remission of sins



through the Word of Truth, they try to learn the Word of God by studying theology. But the Bible cannot be learnt through worldly scholarly efforts. Even though there are so many Christian books, there has not been a single book explaining the true gospel exactly. So while many scholars have studied hard and left many written works, their conclusion is no more than a humanistic teaching, extolling us to live virtuously, offer prayers of repentance and to receive the Holy Spirit.

It is therefore inevitable for today's Christianity to begin its sharp decline. In Europe, Christianity had prospered for hundred years, but during a short time it decayed helplessly. In the case of Britain, which had been one of the strongholds of Christianity in the world, is said that Christians with regular church attendance now compose less than 5 percent of the total population. More or less similar phenomena are unfolding across practically all other so called Christian countries, where the entire population had once believed in Jesus Christ just a century or age ago.

The same thing is happening in Korea. For a

while, the number of Christians had expanded radically as if it were on fire, but now it is declining every year. This is happening because Christians believe without knowing the Truth. If they had believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Christianity would not have declined like this. In spite of this, Christians all over the world who had been weakening, are reading our books, and from this they are discovering the Truth in absolute wonderment, realizing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and restoring there true faith.

The Book of Genesis shows us God's plan of salvation. God did not give us the Sabbath for no reason. He meant to tell us the Truth of salvation that He has delivered us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When and where was this Truth of salvation that God has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, completely forgotten? The true gospel disappeared when man-made doctrines and teachings, stemming out from man's own fleshly thoughts and knowledge,



began to garner more recognition and thereby covered the truth in the Word of God.

Therefore, those who have as yet not tasted the true rest in Jesus Christ because of the sins in their hearts must turn around from their evil ways and believe in the Word of the Truth as soon as possible. Only when they believe in God's Word, rather than arrogantly thinking of their own merits and being proud of themselves, will they be able they find true rest in their hearts and keep this rest in their lives.

By giving us the Sabbath, and by blessing us truly in this day, God has enabled anyone to know His Word properly, reach his true salvation and keep the Sabbath. We must become such people who keep the Sabbath with true faith. ☒



SERMON

5



Contents



God Has Given True Rest to Mankind

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

From the first day of creation to the sixth day, God made the heavens and the earth, and the universe and its entire array; every plant, every fish, every beast, every animal that creeps on the earth, and lastly mankind. God created everything in the heavens and the earth. And on the seventh day when He

completed His work, He rested and blessed this day. This means that God finished everything on the seventh day. Today’s Scripture passage tells us that God created all the realms of both Heaven and the earth, and fulfilled His every intention.

What is important here is not just knowing that God created the universe like this, but to believe so. While many people know that God created the world, they do not necessarily believe in it. Knowing and believing are entirely different to each other. What we need, and what gives us life, is faith, not knowledge.

God created the universe. Faith begins from believing that God made this universe. It begins not from just knowing, but by believing. This world exists only because God created everything under the heavens. Just as the Bible says, *“The heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished,”* God indeed created everything. Because God completed all His work of creation until the beginning of the seventh day, He could rest on this day, and He



blessed the day and sanctified it. What should realize from this passage is that since God had continued to do His work of creation from the first day to the sixth day, and rested on the seventh day, this seventh day is ‘His day’, not the day of mankind. God rested on His day, sanctified it and blessed it.

We can find a spiritual meaning here, and it is this: God does not rest until He is finished with everything. In other words, God rests only after completing all His work. God made us humans and everything under the heavens until the sixth day; this means that God has planned and completed His perfect salvation because He foreknew that mankind would commit sin. He did everything Himself, from blotting out our sins to bringing salvation to us and giving us everlasting life. This is what is implied in today’s Scripture passage.

Some people have misinterpreted today’s Scripture passage and fallen into deception. They say that the Sabbath must be kept and even claim that if one observes this day, they would be blessed and

sanctified to enter Heaven. The believers of the Adventist Church argue that God’s seventh day is from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset, and they observe this day strictly as the Sabbath. So they hold worship service on Saturday. They consider it crucial to observe the day and the hour. So they believe that by keeping the Sabbath exactly according to this passage, they can be blessed, become holy, find rest, receive the remission of their sins, and eventually enter into Heaven.

Even amongst the many Protestant denominations such as Presbyterians or Methodists, the churches that are not born again of water and the Spirit emphasize the act of observing the Lord’s Day, arguing that God rested on the seventh day. They think and believe that while they must believe in Jesus to enter Heaven, they must also keep the Lord’s Day faithfully and come to church on that day to receive the remission of their sins and put on holiness by offering prayers of repentance. That however is not what today Scripture passage means is. Rather its



message is this: “God made everything and solved all problems of sin and death. And God blessed everything, sanctified it, and gave all His creatures the Sabbath to rest comfortably.”

What Is This Truth Really Saying to Us?

God finished making the heavens and the earth, and everything in them. In other words, on the seventh day, God completed everything He was doing. He created mankind and everything in the universe in six days. Put differently, until the arrival of His day, that is, the seventh day, He completed to perfection everything He intended to do.

Therefore, God rested on the seventh day, and blessed and sanctified it. Jesus said that He is the Lord of the Sabbath. He is the Lord of holiness and the Lord of blessings. He gives rest and holiness to both our human hearts and bodies. In other words, Jesus has blessed us, given us rest, and solved all our

problems. That you and I have no sin is not just a hypothetical notion. We are indeed actually sinless.

Who has cleansed away our hearts’ suffering and filthiness stemming from our defiled and weakened hearts? Jesus has done this with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is Jesus Christ who has made us sinless. He has cleansed our hearts. He has blessed our hearts, our bodies and our everyday life. He has thus given rest to our hearts. All these things came about because of Jesus Christ. God has given every blessing, rest and holiness to all the creatures that He has made. God completed everything to perfection. However, for you to find true rest, you should believe in the salvation that Jesus Christ has brought to us. In other words, everyone can receive holiness and blessings when they go to Jesus Christ.

Who has perfected us? Who made us be born again and turned us into God’s people? It is none other than Jesus Christ who has transformed us, we who were no more than mere creatures, were changed into God’s own children. No one can attain holiness on his own no



matter how hard they might try. If we should rely on our human strength alone, we can neither find rest nor be blessed. He who sanctifies us, gives us rest, and remits away all our sins is none other than God Himself, Jesus Christ our Lord.

Today's Scripture passage informs us that God perfected everything, gave us the remission of sins, bestowed rest on us and granted us all our happiness. We must believe in this Word. If we should attempt to find rest on our own, then this by itself is to challenge God head on, asking thereby for our own destruction, and stand in the ranks of the Devil. Trying to attain holiness on one's own is likened to that of, lining up behind the Devil's march.

Long ago, there was a certain pastor who only slept two or three hours a day, and spent the rest of the day to offer prayers of repentance, pray for his country, read the Bible, and work diligently. This pastor prayed all night long trying to blot out his heart's sins, and stayed up two nights just to prepare a single sermon. Trying to come before God with his heart sanctified, he fasted

constantly, and sleeping not even three hours a day, he tried to carry out his ministry as diligently as possible. As a result, he eventually fell ill and had to be hospitalized. Since he had worked so diligently before God, he was sure that God would heal him, and so he just waited on Him.

However, his illnesses only got worse and eventually he was nearing his very demise. Saddened, he thought to himself, "Why doesn't God recognize people like me? I have tried so hard not to commit sin, and if I somehow committed sin despite all my pious efforts, I prayed fasting, and I offered my prayers of repentance. I have labored so hard for God's work, and so why doesn't He heal someone like me from my illness, but wants to take me away?" When his time came, he left these last words: "I have realized an amazing mystery. Resting in allotted time is also doing the Lord's work. "Just working constantly does not mean God's work is now carried out well. Resting when exhausted is also doing the Lord's work. Had I worked more wisely taking more



rest, I would have not fallen ill, and I would have achieved far more things before leaving like this. But due to the fact that I took too little rest and worked too hard, I have as a result fallen seriously ill, and I am now about to die. So learn from me and rest whenever you get too weary from your work.”

You receive the remission of sins by believing with your heart that God has blotted out all your sins, not by trying on your own. You must realize that your heart is evil and arrogant if you think by any chance, “I have lived virtuously, prayed hard, and found God as a result. So as the result of all my efforts I have become a righteous person, have I or have I not?” Everyone should realize this fact that it is Jesus Christ alone who has made us holy and given us rest.

No one in this world can be sanctified just by offering prayers of repentance. Nor is there anyone who can attain holiness by keeping the Law, no matter how faithful they may be. Many people know that they can never reach holiness by observing the Law or offering prayers of repentance faithfully. So

they combine their faith with their work as follows: “One is made a proper Christian by believing in Jesus, offering prayers of repentance as well, and keeping the Law also.” Others say also, “When we believe in Jesus, we are remitted from our original sin, and while we cannot be remitted from our everyday sins just through our prayers of repentance, when we offer these prayers, so Jesus prays on our behalf sitting on the right hand of the throne of God the Father. So by believing in Jesus, we are therefore sanctified.” In other words, they come up with a man made formula of the remission of sin by adding the interceding prayers of Jesus to the one mentioned before. When viewed in human terms, it sounds a brilliant idea. But when viewed spiritually, it is complete nonsense.

When our Lord was on this earth, He blotted out all the sins of everyone in this world by being baptized and dying on the Cross. After being baptized, put to death on the Cross and resurrected from the dead, Jesus now sits at the right hand of the



throne of God the Father. That is correct, but we should not believe that He blots out our sins from the throne whenever we pray to Him, “Lord, please forgive my sins,” every time we commit sins.

Of course, Jesus does pray to God the Father on our behalf. Whenever His redeemed people are in trouble or unable to make spiritual discernment, the Lord prays to God the Father for us: “Father, those saints are going astray, not knowing how to obtain Your blessings. Steer them in the right direction, give them spiritual faith, and restore their faith. Help Your people that have received the remission of sins.” Jesus Christ does give such prayers. But your heart can rest only if you are remitted from all your sins. The reason why our hearts can rest in peace from our sins, condemnation, and all our curses together is because we know fully and believe that Jesus Christ has completed everything for us. Just by believing that He has blotted out all our sins, we can attain rest for our souls.

If you don’t realize that the Lord has given you the

Kingdom of God, then you cannot enjoy rest. You would then have to get up in the middle of the night to work, experience sleep deprivation, struggle constantly, and keep your doctrinal convictions that you have relied on ever since you first believed in Jesus. In contrast, if you believe in God and know that the Lord has blotted out all your sins, then you can enjoy rest in your heart all thanks to the Lord. It is by believing in Jesus Christ and God the Father that we are blessed, and it is by believing that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the water and the Spirit that we attain holiness. That is why God rested on the seventh day and blessed this day after making the heavens and the earth and everything in them in six days.

Today’s Scripture passage mentions God repeatedly. It means that God did everything. It is God who has solved all the spiritual and physical problems in this world and including every human being by intervening on behalf of them all. In other words, it is God who has given us rest, blessed us,



and solved away all the problems of our sins. We must believe in this to be blessed and sanctified to enjoy true rest.

The Lord of the Sabbath is God Himself. The number seven, rest, blessings, and holiness all belong to God, and they are what God has given us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although we now gather together on one day out of a week to rest our bodies, worship God, listen to His Word, and share fellowship with one another, all these do not mean that we would be blessed or find rest in our hearts just by keeping this day literally. Rather, it is because God has given us the remission of sins, bestowed upon us the blessing of everlasting life, and granted us rest that we gather together like this on this day to praise God, listen to the Word, and meditate on it. In other words, we gather together on the Lord's Day to thank God for blessing us. It is to thank and praise Him for bestowing upon us His blessings, for giving us rest, and for blotting out all our sins that we gather together to listen to His Word again and meditate on it. That is why we

observe the Lord's Day.

The Lord has already given us three blessings: The blessing of enjoying true rest, Heavenly blessing to become His children, and the blessing of having been sanctified. You have to realize that the Lord's Day is a day in a week set aside and observed to glorify God and praise Him, and that you do not receive the above three blessings just by keeping this day literally. It is because we believe that God has blotted out all our sins and because we are grateful for this, that we have chosen one day out of a week to worship God.

There is a time difference of 14 hours between Korea and New York. With Moscow, there is a five-hour difference. If it is Sunday 6 AM in Korea, it is Saturday 4 PM in Eastern United States, and Sunday 1 AM in Moscow, Russia. So depending on the country, the same hour may or may not fall within the Sabbath Day. If you travel by air, you have to set your clock to the local time, and sometimes this would lead you to go through the Sabbath Day twice.



When we travel across the International Time Lines, keeping the Sabbath Day according to the local time becomes a big problem. So you are not blessed just by observing a particular day of the week. You have to realize that God has blessed us on this day, and that you are not blessed by keeping the specific day and the hour. And you must believe that God has given you rest on His day, blessed you, and has already remitted away all your sins.

The number seven is God's number. The number 6, on the other hand refers to mankind. God made mankind on the sixth day. So when we turn to the Book of Revelation, we see a man making everyone accept the mark of 666 to try to ascend to the place of God and pretend to be God, the Bible tells us that none other than this man is the very Antichrist. Only God rested on the seventh day when He created of the heavens and the earth; this does not mean that everything and everyone rested on that day. In other words, it is God who completed everything, solved every problem, and rested on the seventh day of

creation. That is why by believing in God, we can now also receive rest and enjoy it.

When we are upset and worry, how can we find rest? In times like this, it is by believing in God that we find true rest. Because we call on God, believe in Him, and have entrusted all our problems to Him, our hearts can find rest. God has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because of this God that we are now sinless. Do you have rest in your heart? Because you have now found true rest is the result of believing in God. There is no rest unless you believe in God. No one has the power of the remission of sins that brings perfect rest, but only God can blot out our sins; and therefore it is by believing in Him that we can attain rest.

Who is this God? He is God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit—this Triune God finished making the heavens and the earth and its entire array to perfection.



What about Satan Then? Did God Also Make the Devil from the Beginning?

God at the beginning did not make Satan as he is now. God made everything good, and He gave a free will to all spiritual creatures. However, the head of the angels challenged God, and turned into the Devil as he was driven out from God's very presence. God did not make the Devil fall by telling him to do something evil. This is not who our God really is.

What is so wrong for the Almighty to help the wretched, and desire to be glorified through those who are poor in spirit? The Almighty God made everything to perfection and blessed it, but should He be blamed for this? No, of course not! God wanted us to be blessed by believing that He is the God who gives holiness and blessings, and He wanted to give us everlasting life and rest, and bless all of us. God also wanted to be glorified through all of His creatures.

This is how Satan emerged: Lucifer was the chief

of all the angels. He was the commanding angel who ordered his subordinate angels to carry out God's work. So you can imagine that Lucifer had countless angels working under him. Therefore, no one else was higher than him but God, and this led him to think that if he rose up against God and overcome Him, he could then become God. So Lucifer gathered together all his angels and challenged God by informing them, "Sure, God is almighty, but let us pool our strengths and challenge Him." Many angels then ended up challenging God.

God then said, "Are you challenging Me? Do you covet My place? Will you rise up to Heaven? You shall fall down to Hades. I have given you a glorious position and blessed you, and yet are you challenging Me? You are My creatures, made by Me, but you do not recognize Me. I will teach you a lesson. I will show you that I am God the Judge who discerns and judges good and evil." So God drove out Lucifer and all the angels that joined with him. As a result, these fallen angels turned into evil spirits called demons, and



Lucifer in particular is now called Satan or the Devil.

After this, the evil angels that were driven out by God turned their attention to mankind and tempted it. Appearing through a serpent, Satan said to Eve, “Eve, did God really tell you not to eat from the tree of knowledge of good and evil? If you eat its fruit, you will become like God. That is why God told you not to eat it. So go ahead; give it a try.” Even after being driven out from Heaven by God, Satan still did not get back to his senses and challenged Him once again.

Although it is clearly not written in the Bible, considering the fact that God’s creation of mankind is recorded in the Bible, while that of angels or demons is not, we can see from this that we humans were created after angels. You may then wonder, “Why didn’t God record these things?” The Bible could not contain everything within a given space. Nonetheless, God wrote in the Scriptures every Word that is necessary for our salvation leaving nothing behind. The Bible says that if one were to record everything that God did to create and work in the universe and all its hosts, even

the whole universe would not have enough space to write it all (John 21:25).

After the fallen angels had been driven out from Heaven, God showed two aspects of His divinity: God manifested Himself as the Judge to Satan and his followers that challenged God, and He made humankind and bestowed upon them His grace and love to manifest Himself as the Merciful God. Therefore, through what God has done for us and to Satan, we have come to realize what kind of God He really is. Our God is the God of judgment, the Almighty and the God of love.

Satan tempted Adam and Eve to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Although he told them that they would become like God if they ate from the tree, but this was in fact impossible. Why did Satan then tempt mankind? Because the Devil had challenged God and was defeated, he is someone who only pursues whatever is opposite to God’s will. He saw that God, having made mankind, wanted to give it rest, bless it and sanctify it. That is why Satan



attacked mankind. However, God already knew that His creatures would challenge Him, and so with His foresight that mankind would fall into sin by being tempted by Satan, He made it with a prior plan for its salvation. So when God made mankind, He made it especially in His image. Like this, God made mankind knowing beforehand that Satan would attack it, and by bestowing His grace of salvation upon the human race, He manifested His love and mercy; and through us who believe in this and follow it, God was glorified.

Did God tell mankind not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of God because He was afraid that we would come to know good and evil just like Him? No, that is not why God said this. He said this to show that only the Supreme Being has the right standard of good and evil. It is wrong for us to discern good and evil based on our own human standard. If human beings were to have their own standard of good and evil, it will change constantly, since they will define as good whatever is to their

advantage, and whatever is disadvantageous as evil.

In contrast, when there is a standard set by the Absolute One, good and evil will never change. It was to make it known to mankind that God alone is the Supreme Being; that He alone has the unchanging standard of good and evil, and that no one should breach this standard—it was to make this point clear that God had told Adam and Eve not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. In other words, God made it clear to mankind that it should never breach His sovereignty nor challenge it. He said that anyone who challenges His sovereignty would die. Because God is the Supreme Being, He does not tolerate anyone who challenges Him. That is why God said to Adam and Eve not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

However, Satan went against the will of God and led mankind to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He did this because God had defeated his earlier challenge. This was why he once again challenged Him through mankind trying to



undermine the will of God by ruining mankind. But God knew all about this, for He is omniscient and omnipotent as well. That is why God permitted Satan's scheme, and after mankind ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, Jesus came to this earth as our propitiation and made atonement for all our sins. As Jesus was condemned in lieu of our destruction, the two requirements of God's just judgment and His love were both met. In other words, as Jesus Christ came to this earth, completely bore all our sins by being baptized, and was condemned on the Cross, God manifested that He is at once both the God of judgment and the God of salvation. Through the baptism of Jesus Christ and His death on the Cross, God fulfilled these two laws. God has thereby sanctified us and strengthened us.

A while ago, a certain denomination became quite influential in Korea, claiming the following: "Lucifer turned into a demon as he challenged God and was cast out. Even now, such demons are wandering around and entering into people's hearts. While Satan

made mankind commit sin, Jesus Christ took away all its sins and was condemned for it on the Cross, and therefore He has defeated this Devil with His power. He also has given us His power to defeat demons. That is why we cast out demons in the name of Jesus." So they would perform rituals of exorcism all the time, praying to cast out demons. Before sharing the Word, saying that they had to first drive out demons from people, they would shout out, "Get out, demons!" On the last day of this group's retreat, the representative of the group would stand and the congregation would come to him one by one; the pastor would then hit their foreheads and say, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ, get out Satan!" It's clear that such pastors themselves are demon-possessed.

We the born-again people of God do not first say to other souls, "Get out, demon!" Rather, we tell them about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we preach to them how Jesus has blotted out their sins, demons are inevitably bound to run away



from everyone who believes in this. If anyone only accepts the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no demon can ever enter him. That is because Jesus Christ's mercy, love, holiness, blessings and rest are all found inside this gospel of the water and the Spirit. A certain pastor in Korea who claims to be an expert in casting out demons says with weird noise with his lips, "Get out, demon!" But does a demon enter or leave just because someone tells him so?

It is when people seek spiritually unclean things that Satan works in their hearts. Do you think that a demon can enter into those who are truly born again? No, a demon can never enter any born-again soul (1 John 5:18). No demon can enter into the heart of anyone who has received the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. After all, how could any demon come into the heart where the Spirit of God dwells? He cannot. Of course, when we the born again are spiritually confused and unable to discern, Satan can from the outside of our hearts torment us and confuse us even

more, but that is as far as he can go. Through His water and blood our God has sanctified us, strengthened us and blessed us. If despite all this you still dismiss it as insignificant, then you will not only be unable to receive the remission of sins, but it will also be impossible for you to attain God's rest, holiness and blessings.

God Is the Absolute Being

God is the absolute One. This absolute God has given us rest, sanctified us and blessed us. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers? God made everything from the first day to the sixth day of His creation, and on the seventh day, He blessed mankind, sanctified it and made it rest in peace. In His blueprint of salvation, God had already fulfilled all righteousness. In fact Jesus Christ fulfilled it in the New Testament for the entire human race.

Adam and Eve in the Old Testament received the



remission of sins. Even though they had fallen, God still looked after them, clothed them with the garments of skin that He made by killing a sacrificial animal, and saved them both. So among their descendants, Abel and Seth who followed their parents' upright faith sacrificed lambs as their offering of atonement. When we turn to the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle that God gave afterwards, we see that the law of atonement is written in more detail; in it a sinner passed his sins onto his sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head (Leviticus 1:3-5). This foreshadows the fact that Jesus would take upon all the sins of mankind by receiving His baptism in a form of the laying on of hands.

However, today's Christians have not passed their sins onto Jesus by believing in His baptism, but rather they believe only in His blood on the Cross, arrogantly omitting His baptism from the original gospel. This means that the gospel has been corrupted. Adam and Eve knew that God had remitted away all their sins by killing an animal in

their place, and they believed accordingly. After their fall, God called Adam and said to him, "Where are you?" Already knowing that they had broken His Word, He said, "You ate the fruit that I told you not to eat. Who made you do this?"

Eve answered, "The serpent made me do it." God then said to the serpent, "You shall be accursed! And you shall live all your life crawling on the ground and eating dust." In other words, God cursed the Devil to feed on the carnal thoughts of mankind. That is why people get possessed by demons when they are not careful with their thoughts. If one eats too much fleshly leaven, he will die from its poison. While demons work in human thoughts, God works in the hearts that believe in His Word.

The tree of life refers to Jesus Christ. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil refers to the Law. Anyone who has not received the remission of sins cannot avoid the bondage of the Law, nor can he avoid God's judgment. God made everyone to be under the rule of the Law before they met the gospel



of the water and the Spirit, and let them be freed from this Law, one should therefore believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has given us the remission of sins, strengthened us, bestowed upon us everlasting life, granted us rest and blessed us all.

What about you then? Have you been blessed by God? The born-again saints must realize that they have indeed been blessed. God has blessed you, and He has given you true rest. Those who believe in this will rest in the Kingdom of God for eternity. They have obtained everlasting life by faith. We are holy because God has made us holy. Is your heart without sin? I therefore admonish you all that should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby receive the remission of your sins of your hearts, cleanse it and find true rest. In other words, I earnestly desire you all to know the true meaning of the Sabbath Day. ☒



SERMON

6



Contents



How Did God Make Us?

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

After making us all (you and me), creating the universe, and completing all His work of creation, God then rested on the seventh day. When God created us, did He make us as perfect human beings from the beginning? How did God form us? Genesis 2:7 says, *“The LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.”* God made

man out of dust. This means that God made him a weak being. We have to latch onto this. As a pile of dust before God, we are so weak, so worthless, so full of sinful nature, and therefore so prone to fall into sin and follow the flesh—we have to realize that God made us as beings like this, but has saved us to be glorified as His children.

It is therefore indispensable for us to know ourselves, knowing who we really are. Just a few minutes ago during the hour of testimony, we heard a young sister confessing how she discovered her true self before God. As a matter of fact, when we understand ourselves better and look at ourselves before God, we all have too many terrible things, some of which we would be ashamed of revealing to others. The problem, however is that many people do not actually know their true selves. Ignorance is the greatest problem. We don't really know ourselves until we meet God. Moreover, even after meeting God, we still don't know ourselves well enough until we come to fear God, acknowledge Him and address



Him with the realization that we are His creatures and must obey His commandments by understanding the order He established in the Church.

So it is when we revere God, fear Him, and obey Him that we finally come to see our true selves realizing, “I am such a useless person who cannot but commit such and such wrongdoings; I am so evil.” God rested on the seventh day after completing all His work of creation, but we have to realize that when God first made us, He did not make us completely perfect, but as weak beings.

It is written in Romans 11:31-33: *“Even so these also have now been disobedient, that through the mercy shown you they also may obtain mercy. For God has committed them all to disobedience, that He might have mercy on all. Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out!”* When God created us, He made us humankind imperfect beings. Even though we fear God in our hearts, because our bodies were formed

out of dust, we are still weak and insufficient beings that are prone to be ruled by the flesh. That is precisely why God has saved us from sin.

It is therefore imperative for us to know ourselves well. When we follow the Lord, we come to discover more of our true existence hidden deep within us. When we face certain circumstances, our very being is fully exposed. On the third day of creation, the dry land was exposed as God commanded it to appear, and He saw that it was good. It is therefore the will of God to expose our very nature.

When water of a bog is drained and the ground is exposed. On this exposed land there are all kinds of filthy things. As Mark chapter seven says, the very nature of mankind is evil, murderous, adulterous, thieving, blasphemous and proud. This is the very nature of human existence. God made us so weak that we could not but fall into sin, and then He saved the souls that fell into sin. He had planned to make us His own children and implemented His plan to perfection. That is how we are perfected into



completed human beings in Christ, but anyways we have to know both things that God has done for us: We have to know that God made us as weak beings, and also that He has now made us His perfect people, that is, He completed all of our salvation.

To lead your life of faith properly, you need to know and admit yourself first. If you know yourself, then this will actually enable you to follow the Lord more steadfastly. If you know your insufficiencies you will be able to follow Him with a thankful heart. Because you know how worthless your existence is, whenever you admit your wickedness and insufficiencies, you will be so thankful that Jesus Christ has saved you, and therefore you will become stronger in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and be able to praise Jesus Christ always.

That is why you must know yourself well. “In what condition am I? Do I really believe in God and fear Him? Jesus said, *‘Blessed are the poor in spirit, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven’* (Matthew 5:3), but am I really poor in spirit? Isn’t my heart too

arrogant because of all the things of the world I possess? Jesus also said that blessed are those who mourn, but do I really mourn over my worthless life? Is my heart really hurting? Am I really meek in spirit? Do I subject myself to the Word of God? Or do I disobey and stand against the Word? Do I hunger and thirst after righteousness? Is everything that I do in this world really of any use? Do I really desire to do God’s work? Does my heart hunger after righteousness and desire to do righteous work? Does my heart deserve to receive such blessings? Or do I only have a carnal mind?” You need to ask these questions and examine yourself carefully before God.

God did not make us perfect from the beginning. Although God originally made us in the likeness of His image, because our bodies were made of dust, we were still weak and imperfect creatures. This means that by sending Jesus Christ, God has perfected us the imperfect beings into His own people. That is what He had done until the end of sixth day of His creation.



“What kind of existence is our existence? Do we follow the Lord with the faith and hearts that deserve to be blessed by God? In doing God’s work, are we taking the Master’s work as our own? Are our hearts really thankful that God is our God, that His work is our work, and that we are used as His instruments for His righteous work? Are we following and serving the Lord with grateful hearts?” We have to examine ourselves with a magnifying glass. One thing clear is that although God made us imperfect at first, He has now made us His perfect children through Jesus Christ. The realm of God is truly unfolding in Jesus Christ. It is in Jesus Christ that God perfected us, and it is by believing in Jesus Christ that we are made whole.

You must answer them truthfully and honestly: “Have I returned to God, knowing our fleshly shortcomings before Him? Do we have faith? Am I poor in spirit? Do I realize that I am nothing and a useless being without the Lord? Have I become someone who is hungry and thirsty for God’s righteousness? Or am I still unable to discern the work of the Spirit from the things of the

world so that I think the prosperity of my flesh is the only thing that matters, with my heart still not hungering nor thirsting after His righteousness, but wanting to be filled with the things of the world? Do we really have mourning hearts? We have to ask ourselves these questions. Our old selves must be broken knowing that we have nothing good in our nature. And we have to also realize that we are new creatures in Christ and that we can live a blessed life if God permits. By realizing this, we must be made new by faith.

Because we were made out of dust at first, we were not perfect. However, when God made us the second time, He made us with the Truth of the water and blood of Jesus Christ. If you still have not been made like this, you should be made new by believing in this Truth. Only then can your spirit rest. Just as God rested after making us, we must also rest by faith in His perfect providence. We must be transformed in God. Everything must be changed by a renewed heart and renewed faith. That is why the Apostle Paul defined the born-again as those who



“have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him” (Colossians 3:10).

After being born again, some people don’t like to see their outward selves broken, and so they sometimes fall into temptation. They were not under anyone else’s control before they were born again, but now they are not free to do whatever they want to do, and so their pride is hurt and they resent this. They discover that they put up fierce resistance. They will not allow anyone to lead them. All this really means that they don’t actually want to break down their fleshly egos. We often get very defensive of ourselves. However, everyone must be born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and once they are born again, they must be made new by faith. Only then does real rest come into their hearts. This process of remaking or re-moulding is not achieved for nothing, but it is done inside the Church, where one is pounded and ground in the mortar to shed its bran and eventually turn into fine

flour. The Lord will then use them anywhere.

We have to cast aside all our old thoughts, faith and even value systems. Before, we were happy when we helped the poor. But now that we have come into the Lord, we are thankful that God is using us to spread His holy gospel. The hearts and faith of the born-again are made new by God. “If God were not to use me, my life would be worthless, and I would inevitably have to live my entire life only to eat and drink, and join everyone else in the world. But God is using me for His worthy work, and I am so thankful for this. If it’s the Word of the Lord, then it is all true. My only regret is that I had lived on this earth in vain all this time. But now, I will submit all my thoughts to the Truth and I will follow only the Word of Truth. Although I was satisfied by my own work before, now I am satisfied by the Lord’s work.” When you believe in the Word like this, follow it, admit that you are nothing, acknowledge that God is right, and have your spirit renewed you will find rest in Christ. You will rest in peace.



The work to which you are now devoting is not your work, but God's work and so you should be thankful that God is using you as His instrument, that He is making use out of someone useless, that He has enabled you to live a purposeful life and that you can now find satisfaction from the Lord. You must be remoulded into a saint and a servant with a blessed heart and blessed faith, grateful beyond all words if only God would allow you to carry out His righteous work. You must be remade. Only then can you rest in peace. Just as God rested after implementing all of His will, for us also, it is when we accept into our hearts what God has done for us, and cast aside our mistaken faith and thoughts, that true rest comes into our hearts. If our past lives before being born again were restless, but now that we have been born again, should we believe in and follow the Word of God, change our value system, and change our faith then rest will come. We will be at peace. But for this to come about, you must first know yourself well.

If you cannot live properly even after being born

again, then this means that you are still a lump of flesh. The very first thing that arises after being born again is the desire to live according to the lust of the flesh. Before when you were oppressed by your sins, you were too timid, but now that your sins have disappeared, you may desire to do everything that you could not do. So those who were born again not long ago find themselves itching with carnal desires. You therefore cannot think about spiritual work.

However, if we abide in the Church, then we will come to think more about spiritual work. As you follow the example of the predecessors of faith who are running ahead spiritually in the Church, hungering for righteousness and yearning to do the work of God, you will learn many things from them. You learn from their example; you can never learn with the Word of God alone. When you abide in the Church, you will see how your predecessors of faith carry out God's work as if it was their own work, and how they are always thankful even in hard times; and you will then realize, "Oh, they are different from



me.” From all this, you will come to emulate your predecessors, and God also will change your heart.

The fact of the matter is that when you are first born again, you want to follow only your own flesh. You want to earn your own living and live only for yourself, and you come to stand against your Church leaders saying, “I have been saved, and so who are you to interfere with even my own private life? Is it not too extreme?” The Bible says that to be carnally minded is death (Romans 8:6). Carnal thoughts stand against the Holy Spirit, while the thoughts of the Spirit stand against the flesh. These two thoughts stand directly opposed to each other and struggle with one another so that we cannot follow God. That is why the predecessors of faith must lead those who are following them. While those who are spiritually young can learn what is the proper life from their predecessors when they actually serve the gospel and run forward by faith. The spiritual youngsters see this and learn from everyday life what kind of life is a righteous life. They realize that their predecessors

truly desire to do what is right. They realize, “Oh, my predecessors of faith are truly poor in spirit. They cannot be satisfied by the things of the world. Their hearts are mournful. They get hurt when I go astray. Even though they and I have received the same salvation, their very hearts are far different from mine.” Realizing thus, they learn from the predecessors of faith and emulate their example, and thereby achieve the progress of faith. Their hearts will then be recreated as the hearts that have the eight blessings by faith and their souls will rest in peace.

After I was born again, at first I tried to make a living by opening a business selling pots. My plan was to occupy myself with the business for only two hours a day, and then spend the rest of the time on serving the Lord and preaching the gospel. I would spend the remaining time managing the youth group and the Sunday school, and preaching the gospel. But does the very fact that I tried to open a business mean that I was trying to ensure the prosperity of my own flesh first? Of course, while I told myself that it was



all to serve the gospel; I was actually thinking of the things of the flesh first for the prosperity of my own flesh. Even though the Lord had told me to seek His Kingdom and His righteousness first, to serve the gospel before everything else, I was thinking about the welfare of my own flesh first. But at that time, I did not realize that it was wrong.

Although this is how I had planned in my mind, my lips would not leave me alone, and so I shared the gospel to everyone I met, and if I went by even a day without preaching the gospel, I felt as if there were sores in my mouth. Everyday, I preached the gospel to countless people, and many of them were born again. Some days, I would visit people's homes, plow their hearts by preaching the Word from lunch time, preach the gospel afterwards, be treated to dinner, and return home at 10 PM. I did not stop sharing the gospel unless people give up their stubbornness and admit the gospel Truth. Many people received the remission of sins as a result. Even as I was preaching the gospel, I was not

grateful for serving the gospel. I preached the gospel only because the Holy Spirit stirred up my heart and my lips could not stay still, and yet I did not thank God for using me back then. Anyways, I served the gospel faithfully.

Even so I still worried often, "How will I make a living?" I did not know that this was a carnal worry. However, God still continued to work in me, and that is why I have preached the gospel to this day. Even on the day when my second son lost his footing and fell to death out of a window, I still preached the gospel to others, and their souls received the remission of sins. Yet, even as I was preaching like this, my heart did not really hunger and thirst for righteousness.

After a while, I went through a certain period of hardship, and came to live in a small city called Sokcho. As I found myself unable to preach the gospel due to my circumstances, I thought to myself, "What a wretched life mine is! I'd rather die than live like this." I wanted to live righteously for the gospel.



Even if I were no longer a minister but just a layman, I was still willing to do anything and everything if only I could live for the Lord. Yet I had no place to work. Since God works through His Church, souls could be saved and I could gather them together and nurture them only if there was a Church. Yet because there was no Church, even as everyday there were born again people, they were being abandoned like illegitimate children.

At that time, God gave me the heart that hungers and thirsts for righteousness. God gave me the heart that is poor in spirit, that mourns, that is meek, and that is persecuted for righteousness, and once He gave me this heart of eight blessings (Matthew 5:3-12), I found peace in my heart. Rest came to me. My life was changed. In other words, while my old life had been lived for myself, now my life is committed to the Lord. Grateful God was using me as His instrument; I changed my heart to believe that the Lord's work was my work. I am not telling you this story just because I am a pastor, but to explain that

my heart itself was fundamentally transformed. I had rest and felt new strength in my heart.

Today's Scripture passage explains how God made you, and how He finished His work on the seventh day. You must look into your heart to examine its status. You must examine yourself to see if you are indeed someone who hungers and thirsts after the righteousness of God, or someone who hungers and thirsts only to fill the desires of the flesh—whether you are running toward the flesh or the Spirit. Your heart must be upright.

Your heart and my heart must be made new even in knowledge by the Lord. There is no discrimination in God's work; nothing is higher or lower than anything else. The Church is indispensable. It exists because you cannot cast off your flesh, and it's because the Holy Spirit speaks to you through the Church, convicts your heart, and makes you learn and understand, that you come to follow the guidance of the Church. That is how you eventually become a man of faith. You turn into someone who lives



entirely for the Lord. God makes us into people like this who commit all their lives to the Lord. How grateful should we be that, we mere human beings are used as His instruments for His righteous work? If we were used to rob someone, we would feel bad about it. But since we are used for the Lord's work we are glad. Isn't it a wonderful blessing that God is using us as His instruments? A servant of God must be someone who hungers and thirsts after His work, someone who is poor in spirit, who mourns and who can be persecuted for righteousness. He must be someone who is dedicated to the Lord. You and I must become people like this.

When you follow the Lord after being born again, you will finally discover your basic nature, realizing how you follow your flesh far more than God. In times like this, you must ponder what would happen to you if you were to follow your flesh, and you must admit your mistakes to God. If you follow the flesh, you will do nothing more than just eat and sleep, only to die meaninglessly. Your body can live only if your

soul is first saved. It is your soul that must prosper first. To achieve this, you must work tirelessly in the Church and follow its guidance. It is when you are ordered to work and submerge yourself in God's work that the dross of the flesh is removed and you are changed into pure gold that is usable. While serving God like this, you grow up to be a man of faith. You must become a person like this while you are still far away from becoming the man of faith. No time is as comfortable as when you are in the Mission School. It's heavenly here. I too feel very much at rest whenever I come here. All that I have to do here is just preach the Word, but once I leave here, I face all kinds of headaches, from editing my books to answering the phone and making decisions.

You must be made new. You have not been completed yet. Although God has made us born again, He is still making us into His servants and instruments worthy of His use. Even though the born-again sometimes pour out all their wickedness as they are hammered, blown by the bellows, quenched



in water, and tempered, where else could they go? In the end they come to admit their insufficiencies, trust in the Lord and stand firmly on their faith. They will then be thankful. You have to admit your wickedness. A saint lives everyday denying himself. After all, who can follow God without denying one's ego? We would all be disqualified from following God if we qualified ourselves with our own aptitude. We would certainly fail this hopelessly, if it were up to our aptitude.

When we stand before God, we admit our insufficiencies, acknowledge that our Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, praise God and come before Him by faith and thank Him for using us. We mourn over ourselves when our wrongdoings are revealed, and therefore admit that we are useless beings without the Lord. We then are grateful to be persecuted for righteousness and to live under the rule of the Lord. When you follow the Lord like this, you will eventually become a thankful person. You need to go through such a process. If we

were to look at ourselves from a carnal point of view, we may wonder what on earth we are doing now. We may think that if we were to go out into the world to make money, we would have quit serving the gospel long time ago. But through such a process of discovering our fundamental selves, you and I come to thank God for saving us and for using us as His instruments, and we attain blessed faith and blessed hearts from God.

Your spirit and mine are made into that of the people of faith, but are we really whole? Are you not whole yet? Have you had a blessed heart until now? Has your heart been changed like this? Or are you still carnally minded? Even if this is the case, you must still admit it to God, and examine to see if your heart and your faith are indeed blessed. If not, then you must learn from your predecessors who live by faith. It is not by listening to their sermons especially that you learn, but you learn by seeing their lives.

For you and I alike, if we have a blessed heart we will have rest. We will rest in peace. As the hymn



goes, “♪There’s a deep, settled peace in my soul, ♪ Tho’ the billows of sin near me roll, ♪He abides, Christ abides,” even though we may seem to be facing many difficulties, we are still at rest. Even though we are insufficient before God, we are still at peace, for we follow the Lord admitting our shortcomings. Only if we are made by God, will rest come into our hearts. We should first seek the Lord and serve Him. Even though we had been completely incapable of following the Lord, God has made us new creatures so that we could follow Him by faith. He has solved away the problem of our sins and condemnation, and He has enabled us to do His work. Only when we have faith can we follow the Lord, carry out His work being united with His mind. Unless our hearts are united with the Lord, how would it be possible to follow the Lord? By our deeds? No, we must admit that our deeds always fall short. We must also believe and acknowledge that it is the Lord who has saved us perfectly.

It is written, “*On the seventh day God ended His*

work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.” Is God making us even now? Or is He not? God never rests unless He completes what He is making. He cares for us until we are made according to His intentions. For anyone and everyone, the more one knows his insufficiencies, the more he realizes that God has saved him, and if he admits his shortcomings, then he can be used as God’s precious and blessed vessel.

We have to drink dirty water, sleep in the streets, and get beaten up for us to realize just how truly precious God’s Church is and how blessed His work is. Once we know and admit our insufficiencies, we have to believe that the Lord has blotted out all our sins, thank and pray to the Lord our King to bestow His mercy upon us, and ask Him to use us for God’s righteous work. And if He does indeed use us, then we must serve Him with thanksgiving and live a righteous life in the Lord. I am happy beyond all words to live such a life.



If I had not been born again, and instead turned into a pastor ministering at a certain worldly church, then I would have fought with its elders all the time and been fired a long time ago, since I am too impatient and uncompromising. I would have been defrocked and driven out, only to make a living as a vegetable vendor. I would be cursing even while selling vegetables. I would say, “Don’t listen to them! They are all thieves! Don’t believe them! They are spending \$10 million just to build a church building. They are insane, putting a bronze roof on every church building! They spend all their money on this useless decoration.” I would not be able to stay quiet. And I would have lived my life full of regret.

You have to appreciate how blessed it is to be used by God. No matter how hard the ministers at the worldly churches are toiling away, they are just being used by the Devil, but we are used for God’s righteous work. What a blessed life is this? It is such a blessed life. Even though I might seem to be so trifling, I do not envy any other person because I am

serving the Lord and am in His hands. I do not envy them because I know their destination. I am happy. What about you? Are you happy also? Or are you struggling with hardship? Even so, if you follow the Lord all your problems will be solved. Unless you plow the field of your heart, how could you farm? You have to turn your heart’s stony, thorny field into a rich field. In other words, you must become someone who is used by the Lord. Although many people cannot follow the Lord to the end, if one or two follows faithfully, then the other one will also stand upright. To be a man of faith, everyone needs time and the predecessors who can lead the spiritual youngsters with love.

You and I are now preaching the gospel all over the world through the literature ministries. It costs over US \$10 just to send a single book of ours by airmail. But still, we are God’s servants preaching the gospel to every tribe in the whole world. So how happy are we then? Just how much does God love us? You must cast aside your carnal thoughts, set



your mind, and unite with God by faith. You will then come to live by faith.

We are truly happy people. Though we are insufficient in human terms, we are standing on the righteous ground where we can serve the Lord. To save us, our Lord was baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and ascended to Heaven, thus saving everyone. The Lord has completed all of our salvation. What we are doing is just harvesting what the Lord has done for us. Even though all that I am doing is just preaching what God has done for us and harvesting the fruit of the Lord's labor, He will still reward me. I am so thankful that I am being used for these works.

Once I invited the pastor of the church who was sharing the same building where I was staying to a restaurant, and talked to him for a while. I felt it was necessary to preach the gospel to him, and so I treated him to a dinner to his delight. When I told him that, "I am actually a pastor. Despite my nasty personality, I am still a pastor," he told me that he

had at first belonged to the Assembly of God, but as one of his friends attended seminary at the Berea Mission, he followed him there. These people are so pitiful. No matter how much they toil and how hard they struggle, they have no spiritual fruit. They cannot save even one person, for they themselves have not been saved.

In contrast, by the grace of God, I am working on something that is truly worthwhile, I am loved by God, and I am approved and blessed by Him as His servant. I am truly happy. I believe that if you serve the gospel, your life will also turn into a happy life. All that you have to do is just preach what the Lord has done. What is more clearly worthwhile than this work? I am so thankful to God.

Soon one of our gospel books will be published in Hebrew. I was told that they just finished editing it today. Think about how many countless Jews would come to receive the remission of their sins. They know the Word of the Old Testament very well. Their faith is exact. So when they read our books,



they will understand them easily, and they will come to believe in the Truth that Jesus has indeed become their Savior by coming to this earth, being actually baptized, and being crucified according to the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. When these people begin to believe, all our labor will be over soon. I am very happy. This ministry is not a difficult ministry. As I preach the gospel all over the world through our books step by step, many people will come to receive the remission of their sins, and when they clamor asking for me to come to their nations, I will go there and preach the gospel.

Do I preach anything different when I go abroad? No, I do the same thing. If the crowd is large, I preach standing on a pulpit like this one; if the crowd is small, then I sit down and preach. All that I need is an interpreter who can interpret my sermons. I am not ashamed at all that I cannot speak English or some other foreign languages. Anyone who has self-esteem actually has a translator and speaks in his own language wherever he goes. Even now, I get many

letters inviting me, but some of these invitations are probably sent by people who are trying to take advantage of us. Some people outrightly speak about money from the very opening of their invitation. But actually, we have no money to give away to people like this who only aim at the money. However, we must meet those who are truly devoted to the gospel and want to serve it with us. And our books should be printed in their countries as well. My fellow believers let us soon go to Brazil to preach the gospel. Let us approach women dancing Samba and share our books with them, saying, “Hold on, do you have sin or not? Take a look at this book. When you come out to dance Samba tomorrow, do so after having received the remission of your sins.”

Is there anyone who is happier than we are? Our ministers and saints have together made all our gospel books. It is because we are all in God’s Church that we abide together. When we are rewarded by the Lord, we will be rewarded together. Nowadays, sister Sangmin becomes extremely



agitated whenever she goes to the printing house. Perhaps she learned this from me. She can't help but get agitated because the people there often fail to meet the deadline, and have no respect for God's work. If this were not the Lord's precious work, then I am sure that sister Sangmin would have been meeker in facing them and wait for them with understanding. However, because God's servants have dedicated their lives for the Master's work, they may even say things in anger if necessary, even if this undermines their character. The people at the printing house were shocked to hear our sister Sangmin giving them a dressing down. They said to her, "How can you say such things to us, when you haven't even got married yet? We are just a bunch of old geezers, but you are supposed to be a lady. How are you going to find a man and get married with that kind of attitude?" So she told them, "That's fine; I will just get married to a man who has attitude." Of course, we have no evil intention even when we get angry. However, to carry out the Lord's work, we are

willing to get angry and even fight if that becomes necessary.

People receive rest by believing in what the Lord has completed for us. For us too, it is when our faith is newly strengthened before the Lord, and when we stand upright before God by faith, that we find rest in our hearts. I give my thanks to God. This is how happy it is to live a life that's been offered to the Lord. I thank God that I am now able to think about His work and pray for it all the time, from the moment I wake up in the morning to the moment I go to bed, at every and each waking moment. I am also grateful that you have entered the Mission School to live a blessed life.

I am so happy and pleased. I have true rest in my heart. God has blessed us and sanctified us. Is this true or not? Of course it is. In the Church there is nothing that is useless, nor anything that is ever in vain. Today, minister Jung, who is in charge of distribution, sent out 15,000 copies of our books to the United States in a container. Anyone who reads one of these books is sure



to receive the remission of sins.

Who knew that we would be used by God as His instruments? No one even imagined it. Did you know that you would be used for such works? There are so many self-conceited false prophets, and even at this very moment, these scoundrels are pounding on the pulpit and shouting out, “Receive the fire! Receive the Holy Spirit!” Such people would not believe us when we tell them that we’ve published gospel books in English. They would probably accuse us of copying some famous preachers’ sermons. That is because they themselves rip off everyone else’s sermons.

I am at peace and happy. I did not reach such rest and gratefulness in a single day. I was half-dead to attain this kind of faith. God had disciplined me and refined me. Since there was not anyone in this world who had the same faith as mine, I could not have any fellowship even when I yearned for it. Alone in the world, I used to go to the seashore and shed far many more tears than I can recall. I also fought many spiritual battles. I shouted out at the seashore, I cried out loud to

God and prayed to Him. And I walked around the entire city putting up posters that read, “I am looking for coworkers to serve the gospel with me.”

I shouted out and prayed earnestly to God to allow me to begin ministering His Church, to gather together coworkers and saints, to make me preach the gospel all over the world, and to permit me live a life of righteousness. God answered all my prayers. God touched my heart, refined it, and removed all that was useless from it, so that I would never grovel to those who have not been born again, but carry out His work of righteousness.

The same goes for you as well; God will refine you without fail. If you are not disciplined while attending the Mission School, He will discipline you after you graduate. He will discipline you until you are disciplined enough. You must be well trained before God and follow Him by faith. Rest can come your way and you can labor entirely for God with a thankful heart only if your training is finished.

I give all my thanks to God. Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

7



What Are We Deceived by?

< Genesis 3:1-7 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’ Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she

took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.”

The sister who gave her testimony at this evening’s gathering said, “No one can take away the peace God has given me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, nor can I ever lose this peace given by the Lord, no matter what hardship should befall me.” We go through many trials while living in this world. I too have gone through many tribulations in my life. Obviously, many of these tribulations were physical, but they were nothing compared to the spiritual agony I suffered because of my heart’s sins.

However, the Lord met me and delivered me from all my sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and now, He has enabled me to live for God’s righteous work of spreading the gospel, and abide in



the peace given by the Lord as well. So I am very thankful to the Lord beyond words. Had the Lord not given me the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and Spirit, I could then not even have lived to this day. What spiritual strength do I have on my own that I would have overcome and endured the suffering of my heart? I would probably have given up my life halfway. How could I have lived without the peace given by the Lord? Even today, I cannot live but by the peace the Lord gives me everyday.

When we turn to Genesis 3:1, we read, *“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, “You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?”’”* God has saved us, and He is warning us not to be deceived by Satan again. All of us can receive every God-given blessing, if only we would not be deceived by Satan. But if we are deceived by the Devil, then no matter how much God might pour all the blessings out of Heaven like rain, none of them can be made ours.

Who Is Blocking the Gospel Truth of the Water and the Spirit?

While Genesis chapter three speaks of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved us wholly, at the same time, it also speaks of Satan’s work that blocks the true gospel. Just as the Bible says that “the serpent was more cunning than any beasts” (Genesis 3:1), the Devil is indeed an evil spirit who is always very cunning. Cunning means sly and crafty. Satan deceives mankind in a cunningly way. Just look at how the Devil deceived Eve. He deceived Eve by cunningly distorting God’s Word and making her believe his lie as if it were the truth.

The Bible is the Truth, both spiritually and physically. In other words, God’s Word is equally applicable to both body and spirit. Among the creatures made by God, the serpent must have been quite clever. The serpent here refers to the Devil, and he deceived people with his evil ways. As he asked Eve, *“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of*



every tree of the garden'?" Eve was fooled by Satan's trick. Eve's heart was already shaken by Satan's use of the word "indeed." As Satan tested Eve's faith with this word, her faith in God began to be clouded with doubts. Before Adam and Eve heard Satan's words, they had not heard of anyone else's words but the Word of God until then. They had never listened to anyone else, but now that Satan came to them and tested them saying, "Did God indeed say so?" their faith was shaken.

When one does not have clear conviction, his beliefs are prone to be shaken according to his circumstances. For instance, let's say here that someone witnessed a hit-and-run in the dusk of dawn. It happened so fast that he could not see the exact car model or the plate number, and so he only reported its color, saying that it was white. However, another witness gave a conflicting statement saying that the color was yellow. So when the traffic officer called the man again separately and pressed on him hard saying, "Are you sure it was white? Another

witness swore that it was yellow. Are you sure of what you have seen?" he said timidly, "Yes." But when he was asked again, "Are you absolutely sure about this?" his face turned slightly red and he began to change his words saying, "I think so. But now that I think about it, perhaps the car was somewhat yellowish." And the more he traced back his memory, the more he felt that the car was yellow. In the end he said, "Oh, I do think it was yellow."

The Devil always attacks mankind by taking advantage of its weaknesses. When Eve was tempted by Satan and her faith started to crumble away, if she really wanted to defend her faith, she should have stood against Satan by believing in God's Word and using her faith in this Word. Had Eve done so, her faith would not have crumbled at the serpent's wily trick.

The same story applies to our faith. If we try to establish our own faith without believing in God's Word, then we are inevitably bound to be shaken and stumble over a small temptation like Eve. In contrast, if we stand firm on our faith in the Word of God,



then we can easily defeat Satan's lies with the Word and overcome him, even though we ourselves are weak. Even if our faith is not great, if we believe in God's Word and hold onto it, then our faith will not be shaken and we can overcome Satan. If we accept the Word of God into our hearts and believe according to this Word, we can triumph at all times. Our faith will never fall down then.

God has given the gift of His righteousness to those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because God chose humankind as the object of His love, He gave us humans the gift of true salvation. When God made a woman out of one of Adam's ribs and brought her to him, Adam said, *"This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh"* (Genesis 2:23). Likewise, since God made mankind as the object of His love, He enables us to overcome Satan. That is why God has perfected us by bestowing the object of His love with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, His best gift.

When we turn to Genesis 2:3 we read, *"Then God*

blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made." It said here that God rested on the seventh day after making the universe and everything in it, including mankind. It also tells us that God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it. In the Bible, the number seven is the number that manifests either God Himself or what is perfect. Therefore, because God blessed the seventh day means that all His works were completely finished.

God made mankind as the object of His love. God has therefore allowed everything that is good to mankind. God did not make us be born in this world to live and die without any purpose. It is to bless us that God made us be born in this world. And God has made us righteous through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that we may live with Him in Heaven forever. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers?

Moreover, God said that a soul is more precious than the whole world. Therefore, if anyone regards



himself worthless and abuses himself saying, “My existence does not really matter; I am so worthless,” then he is someone who is completely ignorant of God’s plans and purpose for him.

God did not make us as worthless human beings. On the contrary, God made us more precious than all the stars in the universe and any treasures that can be found on this planet. So, if God made us that dearly as the objects of His love, wouldn’t He then give us the most precious treasure? God has given His heavenly blessings and bestowed His love to each one of us in order to make us His children. He has given us the most precious treasure in this world.

When people believe in Jesus for the first time, all they desire to do is to believe according to God’s Word. So at first, they sincerely believe how God loves them, what blessings He has given them, and what grace He has bestowed on them. However, if they continue to lead their lives of faith without being born again, then whatever little faith they might have had will be demolished by Satan.

This happened to me as well. When I first started to attend church, no one taught me about the Word of God, but when I read the Bible by myself, I was still able to believe in each and every verse of the Bible and my heart was filled with thankfulness. I thought, “Ah, Jesus died for me on the Cross!” As I came to believe that Jesus was crucified to death for a sinner like me, I was so thankful to the Lord. I said to myself, “I am so thankful that Jesus died for me on the Cross. Why did He die for me? Because He really loved me. Because Jesus said, ‘It is finished! When He was on the Cross,’ I am now sinless.” Like this, I believe in all this. There were times when I shed so many tears of gratitude that my eyelids were all swollen. When I first came across the Word of God, it was so easy to believe that I had no problem whatsoever believing in everything with my heart, even though I did not understand each and every verse of the Word. At that time, I had fallen ill and was bed-ridden, and so all that I read was the Bible; yet tears of joy kept flowing and the Bible was as sweet



as honey to me at first.

However, with passing time, this emotional passion that had filled me so much began to gradually disappear. By the time three years had passed since my first attending church, my tears had dried up and I had become even more sinful. I couldn't understand this at that time. So I wondered, "Before, whenever I read the Bible by, I had been so thankful and my heart had been filled with so much joy, but why have I now become even more of a sinner after passing time?" After having attended church for ten years, I then came to conclude, "To believe in Jesus is ultimately to become a sinner." I also looked at other people's faith, and saw that theirs was the same as mine. So I thought, "I must have believed in Jesus too early. If this is what faith is all about, then I'd better be off to just give it up right now." One day, however, the Lord taught me the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Word of God. So I was able to meet the Lord wholly in this gospel of Truth.

Adam and Eve had lived in the Garden of Eden listening to the Word of God and obeying it. God had allowed Adam and Eve to eat from every tree of the Garden of Eden, with one important exception: He had told them not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Yet despite this, when Satan uttered his cunning words to Eve, asking if God had indeed told her so, Eve herself was all shaken by these words and her faith crumbled down. She thought, "If God loves us, why did He make the tree of the knowledge of good and evil?" Having listened to Satan's words, the faith of Adam and Eve was shaken, and they ended up disobeying His Word. Deceived by the Devil's cunning tricks, they failed to keep God's forbidden commandment.

Even at this very moment, Satan is using the same trick to make those who have just barely begun to believe in God stumble, preventing them from becoming righteous people even as they believe in Jesus. That is why these Christians actually end up suffering more from their sins even after believing in



Jesus as their Savior, and becoming addicted to a false gospel, they reject the true gospel even when it is presented to them. Once one falls into Satan's deception, the Devil's lies seem more correct than the Word of God. So, Christians who have not been born again believe more in Christian doctrines than in the Word of God. They believe that while they were remitted from their original sin through Jesus' blood on the Cross, their personal sins are remitted away by offering prayers of repentance everyday, and they also believe that Christians must struggle for their own sanctification to be saved.

However, if we believe like this, our heart's sins can never be remitted away, no matter how diligently we might attend church and pray constantly. On the contrary, sin continues to pile up in our hearts, and so our inner selves are always choking in suffocation. Our minds are already suffering enough because of the many sins committed with our hearts and acts in this corrupted world, and that is why we come to church seeking God's comfort, and yet far from

finding this comfort, we are only told to dig up our sins again and offer prayers of repentance, to our great frustration. In this state, when we are not born again, faith simply does not grow no matter how we might listen to the Word and practice virtue. On the contrary, we only end up more skilled at pretending to others to have good faith, turning ourselves into hypocrites.

However, if our common ancestors, Adam and Eve, fell under sin because of their failure to believe in God's Word, then now, by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God, we can put on the grace that quenches our hearts and cleanses even our souls. God has already blotted out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this is the Truth. If Jesus had not blotted out our sins all at once with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if He had not given us Heaven, then why should we believe in Jesus as our true Savior?

What about you? Have you been constantly



tormented by your hearts' sins even as you believe in Jesus as your Savior? If so, then this is all because you have believed in Jesus without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though Jesus has already blotted out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, because we did not know this true gospel, sin had continued to pile up in our hearts. But now, if you would only hear, realize, and believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, then you will be completely remitted from all your sins, become righteous and become God's children.

After having solved away all our sins the Lord told us, "*Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest*" (Matthew 11:28). On His own the Lord has already solved away all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is therefore no need for us to listen to Satan's words any longer. God has already blotted out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He is now telling us to just

believe in this true gospel.

Jesus is our Shepherd, and He is our Savior. Jesus has already solved away all our sins at once with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And for those of us who believe in this Truth, He has washed away all our sins. When Jesus has called us into the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could we, who had been sinners, say that we are not remitted from our sins? When we have indeed been remitted from all our sins by believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could we still remain sinners with our hearts' sins still intact? Anyone who has sin in his heart even as he believes in Jesus is still deceived by Satan's lies. To this very day, countless people have been deceived by the old serpent, the most cunning of all. Lying to everyone, Satan has deceived all to believe in his lies as the truth. We must therefore never be deceived by this expert liar Satan. Genesis chapter three records how Satan deceived Adam and Eve.

What is the reason for people's faith to be shaken



by Satan's temptation? It is because they do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit recorded in the Bible. Unless the gospel of Truth is firmly established in their hearts, their faith is all bound to be shaken when tempted by Satan. Although everyone must come to know the righteousness of God and receive the true remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, many people have blindly believed in Jesus as their Savior irrespective of the true gospel, and that is why they are unable to be freed from spiritual confusion and emptiness.

The Lord told us a parable about a house built on the rock and a house built on sand. He said that the house built on the rock does not fall even when the floods come and the winds blow, but the house built on sand crumbles down. Those who build the house of faith on the rock refer to none other than those who have been completely saved from their sins by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Such people are no longer deceived by Satan.

Since they now believe in the Word with its clear knowledge, their faith does not collapse no matter what temptations and tricks might come their way. However, for those who do not rely on the Word of God that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and instead rely on their own emotions or biblically unfounded doctrines, it is inevitable that their faith would be shaken when tempted even slightly by Satan.

It's said that there are over 10 million Christians in Korea today. However, Korean Christians are known to be devout in this age of declining Christianity. Yet in spite of this, when Satan asks them, as he did to Eve, "Do you really believe that Jesus has indeed blotted out all your sins?" many of them say, "No, there still are a few sins left in my heart." Their faith is mistaken like this because they do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. And it is also because they have blindly followed the mistaken faith of those who believed in Jesus prior to them. If Christians knew and believed in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit that God has given us, then they would not have fallen regardless of how Satan might have tempted them; unfortunately, many of them have failed to believe in this true gospel. Even now, rather than believing in God's Word of righteousness, countless Christians believe in the doctrines that appeal to their own carnal thoughts, and that is why their faith is so easily broken down whenever Satan shakes them even just once with the word "indeed."

Although there are many people in this world who believe in Jesus as their Savior, those who know the gospel of the water and the Spirit are extremely few. Let me tell you a funny story here. Someone went to Heaven in a dream, and he saw many lips but nothing else in a storehouse there. So this man asked the angel in his dream why there were only lips in the storage area. The angel's answer was that it was because these people had believed in Jesus only with their lips. The man then went to another storage area, and there he saw a heap of ears cut and roped

together like fish on a stringer. So he asked the angel why there were only ears here and the angel replied, "While these people nodded their heads when they heard the Word with their ears, in their hearts, they did not believe at all. So we stored only their ears that had heard the precious Word, as it seemed like a waste to send them to hell in their entirety."

My fellow believers, even today, if people just believe in Jesus as their Savior without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then the Devil will inevitably shake their hearts. He will ask, "Did the Lord blot out all your sins? Did He 'indeed' say so?" For times like this, we must be ready with God's Word, which is the Sword of the Spirit. We must know exactly how the Lord has blotted out all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, *namely* the Word of God.

Do you now realize that God's profound purposes are hidden in the Word of Genesis? Or are you still reading it only literally? The Apostle Paul said, "*The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life*" (2 Corinthians 3:6).



And it is also written, *“It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life”* (John 6:63). It is completely useless to know the Word of God only by its letter. Before I was born again, I too had read the Bible all the time, memorizing its verses even while walking in the street with a Bible card in my hand. It was also quite exciting to read the Bible, memorize it, and know it by its letter as a form of knowledge. However, it was useless to believe in what I did not truly understand. If you go to a prison, you would see many long-term convicts able to cite one or two Books of the Bible by memory.

There was a young convict on death row in a certain prison. Sentenced to death, all that he did in the prison was reading the Bible, and so he could memorize many of its verses so well that whenever anyone asked him about a passage, he pointed out exactly where it was by chapter and verse. He could cite most of the well-known passages by memory. He was so good at this that people even called him “a

walking Bible dictionary.” However, this man began to have doubts about his sins. Although Jesus clearly died for him on the Cross, he wasn’t sure how exactly his sins had disappeared. In other words, while he wholly believed that Jesus died for him on the Cross, his sins had still remained intact in his heart.

I preached to this man the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not just of the blood of the Cross. First, I opened the Old Testament and explained to him, “According to the sacrificial system established by God, the people of the Old Testament passed their sins to their sacrificial animal by laying their hands on its head, and this sacrificial animal then shed its blood and died in their place. So in keeping with this sacrificial system of the Old Testament, Jesus shouldered all the sins of the world through His baptism and died on the Cross.” After this, I then opened the New Testament, and explained to him step by step why Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit, why He was baptized by John the Baptist, and why He died on the Cross.



As a result, this man came to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and was able to be saved from his sins. As he knew both the Old and New Testaments quite well, when I explained this true gospel by connecting it with the sacrificial system of the Old Testament, he believed in it wholeheartedly without any hesitation. When I explained to him the reason why John the Baptist baptized Jesus, he told me that I needn't say anymore, testifying that he had now received the remission of sins into his heart. So I asked him, "Do you have sin?" and he answered, "No, I have no sin." Even though he was a convicted criminal on death row who had committed an atrocious crime while living in society, amazingly, he was saying that his heart was now sinless. Although this man was condemned to death by the people of the world, before God, he was truly remitted from all his sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Like this, when we teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people, they will then also believe and find the way to the Kingdom of God.

Genesis 3:1 says, "*Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, 'Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?'*" The Devil was so cunning that he began to utter deceptive words, saying, "Did God *indeed* say, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?" It's at this word "indeed" that Eve's faith staggered and collapsed. Satan was a cut above Eve. That's why his every word was a blow to Eve's heart. As Satan lumped Eve and her husband together and said "you," Eve figured that the Devil looked far better and smarter than the two of them put together. In other words, Eve lost her faith because she was intimidated. She lost all the blessings of faith at just a few words from Satan. The blessed Word that Eve had received from God disappeared from her heart all at once.



The Devil's Servants Are Cunning, too

Satan's servants lie as if they speak the so-called truth. So who wouldn't be deceived by their words? Do we really believe in Jesus as our Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit? And have we been born again? However, with his words of deception Satan attacks even the born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even among those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those who are spiritually young may be deceived and put to death. Satan's servants invariably ask, "Are you the only ones who believe in Jesus properly? Do all these countless Christians then believe mistakenly? If only you, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, can go to Heaven, then does this mean that the other Christians are all going to hell?" And they boast their influence saying, "The pastor at my church has several doctoral degrees; how many does your pastor have?"

However, these people do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit exactly, and therefore they have not been remitted from their sins. It is self-evident that everyone is saved only if he believes in Jesus Christ as his Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that if anyone otherwise relies on the character or educational career of his pastor, the influence of his denomination, or any such things, then he can never be saved. It makes absolutely no sense to judge a pastor's sermon to be true or untrue just based on his educational background or character. What really saves mankind from sin is neither a preacher's character, nor his knowledge, far less the influence of his denomination.

A certain sister at our church once told me that her boss at work tried to convert her to his denomination, offering videos and books produced by the denomination. So this sister gave her testimony of salvation with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The boss then told her that she shouldn't believe like



this, but she had to believe only the Word of God that is accountable in scientific terms. So the sister told him that she indeed believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the Word of God, but her boss still stood against the gospel, telling her that she was wrong to believe like this.

The Word of witness testifying that we have been saved from all our sins must remain in our hearts as the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can fight and overcome liars only when we know exactly by which Word of God our sins have been remitted away. That is why the belief that we have been born again from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is so important to us. All those who have now received the remission of sins into their hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must have the Word of witness testifying that they have indeed been saved from sin by believing in the written Word of God.

The Devil deceives people with the prevailing trend of the times. Put differently, he deceives people

through the doctrines that the so-called mainstream Christianity advocates. Knowing that Eve believed in God's Word only half-heartedly, Satan derailed her from her upright faith. This is what the Bible calls sin. The word "sin" is "*hamartia*" in Greek, meaning "missing the target." What deviates from the exact Word is sin. When Eve departed from her faith in the Word of God, and when this faith in God's Word crumbled, the Bible called it sin.

When we say that we have sinned before God, we are not just talking about the transgressions committed with our acts. Mankind's greatest sin is to depart from the Word of God and believe whatever it wants to believe according to its own will. Our God said in Genesis chapter two, "*Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die*" (*Genesis 2:16-17*). "Do not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. On the day you eat from it, you will surely die. If you don't believe in My



Word and drift away from me, you will die for sure.” So, for Adam and Eve to be blessed by God, they had to hold fast to the God-given Word and believe in it. They could then have received all blessings according to the Word of God.

Disbelieving the Word of God’s righteousness is the very sin. If someone does not believe in God according to the Word of God, then he cannot receive the remission of sins, but rather he has to be destroyed. Such a person will end up in hell. So many Christians are leading their lives of faith like that. It’s not because these people don’t keep the Lord’s Day, don’t tithe, don’t bear witness of Jesus, and can’t keep the Law of God that they are sent to hell, but it is because their faith has deviated from God’s Word that they are heading straight to hell. That is why everyone must believe in the Bible with its exact knowledge. Those who have not yet received the remission of sins must learn from those who have already been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have sin in

their hearts must kneel before the Word of God and learn it with a humble heart. If they don’t have this humility and stand against Him, then they will be cast into the burning fire of hell. For a while, I was also someone who had been bound to hell.

My dear brothers and sisters, if we want to believe in the righteousness of Jesus, then we must know and believe in the Word of God properly. Of course, every religionist claims to be preaching the exact Word, but only someone who believes in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit can preach the Word of God correctly; anyone else cannot preach God’s Word exactly. After all, how could anyone teach others what he does not know? When a blind man leads another blind person, both will fall into a pit and perish.

One Is Brave When He Is Ignorant

There were two brothers living in a village, and



both of them were illiterate, having had no education. On a dry spring day, the two brothers went on a walk in the nearby hills, and as it was a forest fire season, they came across quite a few signs posted on electric poles saying, “Fire Hazard.” The little brother then asked his elder brother, “What do those letters there say?” The big brother had to say something, as he would otherwise lose his face to his little brother. Seeing that there were two words in the sign he said, “You don’t even know that? It’s written, “Electric Pole.” So the little brother was quite impressed by his big brother.

After they walked a bit further, they came across another sign, this time saying, “Forest Fire Hazard.” Since the little brother was completely illiterate, he could make nothing of those words, but he thought that his big brother would know, and so he asked again, “What about this sign? What does it say?” The big brother then said, “Repeat after me, ‘Another Electric Pole.’” So they kept on walking, and this time, they came across yet another sign saying,

“Beware Forest Fire Hazard.” What do you think the big brother said when asked by his little brother again? He said, “Repeat after me, ‘Yet another Electric Pole.’” The little brother was awestruck by his big brother. But that was not the end of all; as they walked on, there were more signs posted on electric poles at every turn. When the big brother saw a sign saying, “Highest Fire Warning in Effect,” he figured that if asked again, he would say, “Another Electric Pole is here.” He liked to see his little brother following him enthralled, and so he just kept saying like this fitting only the number of words.

Today’s Christians are like these illiterate brothers. Pastors compel their congregation to say ‘amen’ over their nonsensical teachings. Even as they themselves have no clue, they blindly insist on others to offer the prayers of repentance. If the prayers of repentance don’t work, then they tell people to fast; if this still does not work, then they tell them to go to mountain prayers; and day and night, morning and evening, they keep insisting on prayers of repentance.



This is because pastors do not know the Word of Truth that they blindly tell the congregation to offer prayers of repentance. Further, since their followers are completely clueless, they swallow their lies of these pastors who have not been born again, and do exactly what they are told to do.

These pastors teach that one must wash away his personal sins by giving prayers of repentance constantly by referring to the passage in John chapter 13, *“He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean” (John 13:10)*. That, my fellow believers, is not what Jesus meant when He said this while washing Peter’s feet. Knowing that Peter would sin by betraying Him, Jesus washed his feet to tell him that He would pay off the wages of even his future sins. That is why He said, *“What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this” (John 13:7)*.

Worldly pastors usually select commentaries and illustrations here and there, prepare sermon notes, and then preach. Such behavior of the false prophets

is already predicted in the Scriptures:

*“But the word of the LORD was to them,
‘Precept upon precept, precept upon precept,
Line upon line, line upon line,
Here a little, there a little,’*

*That they might go and fall backward, and be broken
And snared and caught” (Isaiah 28:13)*. They

conclude their sermons mostly by emphasizing that one must live virtuously, or, when one commits sin, he has to offer prayers of repentance. They interpret any and every Scripture passage to fit these two conclusions. Everyone can know the Truth if only it is taught properly, but since these pastors do not know it, they teach their congregation fallacious doctrines out of their confusion, and that is why so many Christians have no other choice but to offer prayers of repentance from the beginning to the end, until the very day they die. They are, in short, misbelieving. When someone comes to church, God’s servants must preach to him exactly what the Word says, and when a sinner asks for their advice,



they must first show him his spiritual condition with the Word, and then teach him the Word, so that he may be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Those who believe correctly speak of their faith boldly and properly without any shame. When you get a chance to talk with someone who is leading his life of faith properly, you will realize that this person is indeed a man of character. And if anyone has really received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he will clearly teach the gospel of the remission of sin to others. That's because he believes that the One who has blotted out all his sins has also blotted out the others' sins with the same Word, and that He has blessed them alike with the same method as well.

In spite of this, Christians are still prone to follow the prevailing trend. This is exactly what Satan is looking for. The Devil plants people with the fixed idea, that whatever is believed by many in this world is right. And he can easily hunt the souls of people

through such fixed ideas. Nevertheless, we must not deceive our hearts before God. Regardless of others, when we bow down our hearts before God and are ready to accept His Word saying, "Lord, I am a sinner. Please have mercy upon me. Please save me," then we will listen to the Word and receive the remission of all our sins.

Where is the place that preaches the true gospel of the water and the Spirit today? It is only in God's Church. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the perfect gospel through which God has blotted out all the sins of mankind. This gospel of the remission of sin is not a cheap gospel. It is priceless. Moreover, the righteous who have received the remission of sins from God through this gospel are also precious. Jesus said, "*Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls, who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it*" (Matthew 13:45-46). The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of Heaven that is more precious than everything else we



will ever have. Even if one has believed in Jesus for decades, if he still remains a sinner to this day ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then this means that his faith had been wrong all this time; and if, after all this, he has now found the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he should believe in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit at all costs.

My fellow believers, which faith is the mistaken faith? Is it a correct belief to say that one has sin in his heart even though he believes in Jesus as his Savior? The Bible says, “*For this is the will of God, your sanctification*” (1 Thessalonians 4:3). God’s children must be made holy by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, just as God is holy. To achieve this, one must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Born as Adam’s descendants, all of us had sin from the beginning. However, having met Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have now been born again as someone sinless, saved from all our sins. We have now been truly born again.

Satan said in Genesis 3:1, “Did God *indeed* say, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” These are very cunning words. Did God really say to Adam and Eve not to eat of every tree of the garden? No, He did not. The Devil no doubt knew all about this, that God had in fact forbidden them from eating from just one specific tree, and yet he left this one warning and instead asked, “Did God tell you not to eat every tree’s fruit in the garden?”

God spoke about His Law in the Old Testament. Yet, most Christians do not know clearly whether they must keep the Law of God or not. What we must not be deceived of, is that God did not give us the Law so that we would keep it. Rather, God’s Law was given to us so that we would realize our sins, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and receive the remission of sins. Nonetheless, those who believe in Jesus without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit all fall into this fallacious trap, trying to keep the Law. But how could they, who are no more than feeble piles of sin, ever keep the Law



of God? So some people say that since we can't keep God's Law, we should just ignore the Old Testament. People like this argue that the Old Testament was abolished when Jesus came to this world. But that is also wrong. We need to find out how God spoke the Word of salvation to us through the Old Testament. Those who ignore the Old Testament have also fallen into Satan's deception.

The reason why God gave us the Law is not so that we would keep it and attain our salvation on our own. Far from it, God gave us the Law so that through this Law, we would realize that we are grave sinners, and then we would reach our salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible clearly declares this notion. It is therefore written in Romans 3:19-20, *"Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin."*

Deceived by Satan's temptation, Adam and Eve

fell into sin and were driven out of the Garden of Eden. Cast out, they gave birth to their children, and as a result passed this sin down to them. That is how we came to be born with sin, even before actually committing any on our own. Yet despite this, people do not realize that they are sinners by nature, even though they were all born as sinners. So the Bible says that the Law was given to those under the Law to let them know that they are sinners. In other words, God is saying that He gave the Law so that people would realize they are sinners and doomed to hell. Through the Law, one recognizes that he is a sinner, and realizes that he is destined to be condemned.

We must take heed not to be deceived by Satan. The Devil had asked Eve, *"Did God indeed say, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?'"* If we were to apply these words to this present evil age, this would be the same as asking, "Did God tell you not to keep every Word of the Law?" If one does not understand the Word of God exactly, then he just



thinks that he has to believe in Jesus and keep the Law unconditionally. But the Bible makes it clear that the Law was given so that we would realize our sins. And the Bible also says that the just should live by faith alone. In other words, this means that those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the Word of God must keep all His Word by faith. Can you now understand me, my fellow believers? We must grasp here that the Law was given so that through this Law those with sin in their hearts would realize that they are sinners, and once we are remitted from our sins by believing in the Word of God—that is, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—then we must keep the righteousness of God in our lives by faith.

If you know that all the Word of God is true, then you must accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into your hearts by believing in it, and you must thereby receive the salvation of the perfect remission of sin. Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is fundamentally different from believing in Jesus out of obligation with one's own works. Anyone who

just blindly does whatever God's Word tells him to do is someone who has not been born again. In contrast, those who understand and believe in what God exactly meant with His Word can truly live by faith, congruent to the will of God.

My fellow believers, you should not unconditionally accept and believe in everything taught by your own denominations. Nor should you be deceived by the teachings that encourage your virtuous deeds for the condition of your salvation. True faith is about being saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God, and following His righteousness; it's not about following someone else's virtuous deeds. No one should try to be approved by God with their own merits. The remission of sin also is received into our hearts by believing in the Word of God, just as it is also by believing in God's Word that we follow His commandments.

God has established the law of perfect salvation to all of us. We should therefore no longer be deceived by Satan. Once anyone is deceived by Satan, it will



be very hard for them to receive the remission of sins. Nonetheless, if we realize that we had been deceived by Satan all this time, and if we are once again enlightened by the Word of God that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we can all receive the true remission of sins. So God is telling us: “To receive the remission of your sins, never be deceived by Satan.”

The Devil is a cut above fleshly human beings. But this does not mean that mankind can never escape from the Devil’s grip. Indeed, there actually are those who have defeated Satan’s wiles by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, escaped from his deception, and received the remission of sins. These people are none other than us, who have been freed from all our sins and truly remitted from them all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have not received the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who still have not escaped from the Devil’s words. Such people are

inevitably bound to be deceived by Satan.

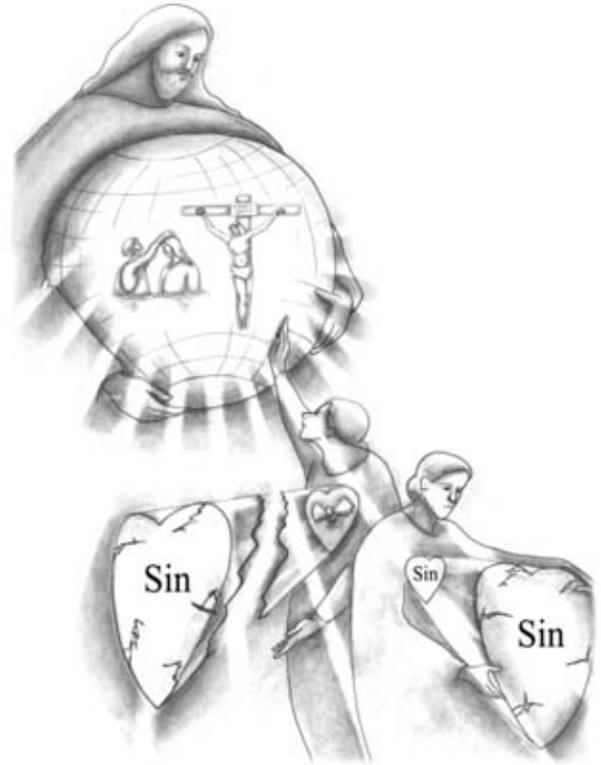
From now on, we should never be deceived by the evil wiles of Satan. Given the fact that our Lord has already blotted out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those who still call themselves sinners even as they profess Jesus Christ as their Savior are still being fooled by Satan. Yet there are so many such Christians in this world, are they not?

No human being, in and of himself is Satan. But just as Satan had gone into the serpent long ago and tempted Adam and Eve to sin, the Devil still goes into people’s minds trying to undermine their souls. Remember that Satan is trying to deceive you to undermine the right faith and promote the wrong faith. You must escape from mistaken beliefs. And you must return into God’s bosom by believing in His Word of righteousness. If the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit is indeed true, then you must listen to it carefully, believe in it with all your hearts, and receive the remission of sins. You must thus be freed from all the deceptions of Satan. ☒



SERMON

8



We Can Never Be Saved From Sin by Any Man-made Religious Faith

< Genesis 4:1-4 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering.”

In Genesis chapter two, the Lord God commanded the first man Adam, saying, *“Of every*

tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”

In the middle of the garden, there also was a tree of life, and it is of this tree of life that God wanted mankind to eat and live forever.

However, in Genesis chapter three, the serpent came to Eve and tempted her to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, saying, “If you eat from that forbidden tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will become like God.” It was Satan’s trick trying to destroy God’s justice and love. Adam and Eve had been living in the Garden of Eden, but, in the end, as they were deceived from the serpent and ate the fruit forbidden by God, they were driven out of God’s garden.

It is indispensable that when we believe in God’s Word spoken to us, we should know the real meaning behind His Word. In other words, our faith must not be blind, but accompanied by a full understanding of the real meaning of the Word. We



need to realize that Satan is trying to corrupt the Word of God, and that those who listen to and believe in Satan's words will turn into his servants. We have to realize that true faith is corrupted when one does not believe in God's Word exactly as it is written. We must know and believe that only God is the Absolute Ruler who can judge good and evil justly.

Satan is the fallen angel that had challenged God's authority. The Bible writes that although this evil angel challenged God's authority, he could never overcome Him. When the serpent came to Adam and Eve, it wanted to fulfill its wish by deceiving them, but ultimately, it could not but submit to the amazing providence of God. Satan challenged God once again, only to be cursed by God in the end. We need to realize, however, that this Satan, even though he was defeated by God, still continues to incite people to challenge God and eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil forbidden by God. When we look at the process that led us humans to fall into sin, it teaches us many lessons and also warns us to

be wary of the words of the Devil.

When Adam and Eve listened to Satan's words and ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, did they really become like God? Not at all! As always, Satan's words were nothing more than lies. Far from becoming like God, man saw the advent of sin in his heart, followed by only suffering and curses. Those who were deceived by Satan came to make their own foolish religion and believe in it, making and putting on garments of fig leaves. When Adam and Eve ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they did not really become like God; on the contrary, sin came into their hearts, and they fell down to be brought under the curses of God. As a result, they weaved fig leaves together and put them on, and they hid themselves foolishly and cowardly behind the trees.

What other lessons does the fall of man teach us? It teaches us that we must believe in the Word of God exactly as it is, without adding or subtracting anything. This event also teaches us about the great



providence of God. In Genesis chapter three, we can see how God made a special plan to bless us to become His own children. Put differently, the passage in chapter three of Genesis shows us God's providence.

This passage reveals that before God, one cannot be saved from all his sins through his own acts of weaknesses, but only by the boundless mercy of God bestowed through Jesus Christ. For us to really become God's children, we must first come into God's providence prepared for us. To give the blessing of everlasting life to mankind through the washing of sin, God momentarily allowed Satan's temptation. In other words, for us to reach the glory of becoming God's children, we first had fallen into sin and thus become the objects of God's salvation. Put differently, only when human beings go through the suffering of sin, and are washed from sin by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us, can they then receive the blessing of becoming God's true children.

The garments of fig leaves that Adam and Eve made and put on themselves after their fall were imperfect garments, drying out and falling apart in just a day or two. These garments made of fig leaves imply the man-made garments made of one's own hypocrisy. In other words, these clothes are the garments of religion that human beings made for themselves. Such garments made of mankind's false goodness can never save the fallen man. God has made it absolutely impossible for anyone to be saved from the sins of the world through the virtuous deeds of his flesh. That is why Genesis 3:21 says, "*For Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.*"

As we know, the spiritual garment that is obtained by understanding and believing in the righteousness of God is fundamentally different from the garment of religion made of false virtues of mankind; as far as their power is concerned, they are set apart by miles of difference. The garments of fig leaves that human beings make and put on



themselves can never cover their sins. Such clothes are not worth wearing, for they are easily torn apart in no time. In contrast, the tunics of skin that God made are the garments of His righteousness, so strong and sturdy that once put on, it will last forever.

What does the difference between these two types of clothes tell us? It teaches us that we can never solve the problem of our sins through our own good deeds, and that for us to be washed from our sins, we must only put on the God-made tunics of skin, the garment of His righteousness, by faith. Yet the reality is that most Christians do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that holds the righteousness of God, but instead, they are wearing the garments of their own prayers of repentance, much like the garments of fig leaves that Adam and Eve wore. The Bible plainly shows how mankind, ever since its fall from the grace of God, has been trying to cover its shame and evils with its own false virtues.

A life that is ensnared by the trap of religion is miserable, where one has to keep making and

wearing garments of leaves every day. However, just as God had compassion for Adam and Eve and made tunics of skin to clothe them, so has God given the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Son to free all human beings from the miserable trap of religion by completely covering all their sins and shame. This gospel is the very gospel of great mercy that holds the righteousness of God. God has made it possible for us to receive the true remission of our sins through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that He has given us, and God has also allowed us, who believe in this gospel of Truth, to always come and stand before His presence as holy beings. You must believe that God has made you believe in His righteousness to never revert back to your old sinful self; you must remember this, and you must hold on to it. Now, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be made new as one of God's own people.

However, since you were born with sin by nature, you must first admit that you were bound to



hell for this sin. Human nature is such that everyone constantly commits sin while living in this world. Everyone wants to commit sin always, just as God said to Cain, *“If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it”* (Genesis 4:7).

Like this, we were all born as sinners, routinely and habitually committing sin throughout our lifetime, but God has saved such sinners like us. The gospel that washes all of us from our sins is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So we must believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts and receive the true remission of our sins.

However, as the Bible says, *“But these speak evil of whatever they do not know; and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt themselves”* (Jude 1:10), many people today do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit out of their natural bias, and, not only this, but they actually stand up against the gospel, thus walking

straight into their own destruction. In emphasizing their own thoughts and their own virtuous deeds, and in making their own religion of false virtues, they are offending God’s Truth. With their carnal thoughts and instinctive knowledge, people come up with their own religion of hypocrisy, and they worship the gods of their own making. But can any such man-made, false religion really wash away their sins? No, of course not!

Christians all over the world must cast aside their present faith, which they have harbored only as a matter of religion, and instead believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To this day, they have tried to wash away their hearts’ sins not with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but with their faith in the blood of the Cross alone. But with this kind of faith, were they able to really remove their sense of condemnation that inevitably follows whenever they sin? No, they could not be truly freed from their sins. If you believe in Jesus as your Savior, but only based on what your flesh knows naturally, then would you



be able to cleanse away your sins with this kind of faith? No, you could never achieve this. If this is true, then you really need to ponder on this point carefully here. And you should turn around, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and take hold of the righteousness of God.

The world is now filled with countless religions. Every society has its own religions, as Herbert Spencer said that people made society in fear of their life, and they made religion in fear of their death. Theologians argue that even cannibals have their own religion. However, we must realize that all these religions are blocking people from the way to the Truth. Every religion has its own belief system based on the natural values and knowledge of man, who ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and therefore it is inevitable for all religions to stand against the gospel of Truth where all the righteousness of God has been fulfilled.

Our God is telling us that it is wrong for us to try to be saved through our religious practices. By

practicing religious virtues, no one can completely wash away his sins, nor can anyone be freed from all his sins. What we must all realize is that it is only when we put on by faith the righteous garment of salvation God has made for us, that we can receive the remission of sins, and we can also be made forever whole. God has perfectly blotted out all your sins and iniquities with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Gospel of the Remission of Sin That God Has Given Us

As we turn to Genesis 4:1-5, it is written: *“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the*



fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.”

Actually, Cain and Abel were not the only children born from Adam and Eve, but many others were born as well. But the Bible only speaks of these two sons, and the reason for this is because God wants to teach us with this passage that among those who profess to believe in God, some are saved, but others are not. Moreover, this passage also teaches us that mankind cannot blot out its sins with the religion of its own making. It tells us that if people want to receive the remission of sins from God and become His people, they must bring to God an offering that’s desired by Him by faith, and give the righteous offering of faith to God.

As Cain and Abel grew up, they each had a job; Cain’s was farming, and Abel’s was cattle-raising. Since Cain was a farmer, he brought such produces

of the ground as potatoes, corn, sweet potatoes, and rice and offered them to God sincerely, and he wanted God to accept them. In contrast, Abel took the firstborn of the flock, split open its stomach, took out the fat attached to its entrails, put its flesh and fat on an altar, and offered them to God by burning them. Whose offering did God accept? God rejected Cain’s offering and only accepted Abel’s offering.

The Fruit of the Ground Here Refers to the Practices of Man-made Religions

The fruit of the ground that Cain offered to God had no real Truth, nor real life. No matter how we humans might take something of our own as our offering to God and give it to Him with all sincerity, we cannot fulfill the righteousness of God on our part. God does not want any offering of the ground that holds man’s own devotion, nor does He accept it. What God wants from us is the offering of sacrifice



that has life and blood. Unless people give the just offering that pleases God, God does not accept any of their offerings. The firstborn of the flock—that is, the sacrificial offering of atonement—was to find and restore our life again.

God thus accepted Abel’s offering. He accepted the firstborn of the flock and their fat. This sacrificial offering foretells that God would send His only begotten Son to this earth and save us from our sins, foreshadowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel through which the only begotten Son of God has saved us humans from all our sins, by taking them upon Himself through His baptism received from John. When we believe in the One who came by the water and the blood (1 John 5:6)—that is, in Jesus—as our Savior and offer this faith to God, God approves and accepts our faith, gives us the remission of sins as well, and also blesses us to become His own children. In other words, it is when we believe in the baptism of Jesus, thus passing all our sins by

faith to the body of Jesus our propitiation, and when we offer this faith to God, that God remits away all our sins on account of this faith. None other than this is the very Truth of salvation, with which God has saved us from our sins out of His love for us.

All the sinners born as the descendants of Adam must take the offering that God has set for them when they come to God and stand before His presence. This is the law of salvation that God promised in detail through the Book of Leviticus. In Leviticus chapter one, God called Moses to the Tabernacle of meeting. And He said to Moses, “*When any one of you brings an offering to the LORD, you shall bring your offering of the livestock—of the herd and of the flock*” (Leviticus 1:2). And God told the people of Israel that their offering to God had to be unblemished livestock. In other words, God told the Israelites that if they wanted to receive the remission of sins, they should bring unblemished livestock and sacrifice them to God.

In the age of the Old Testament, unblemished



animals such as bulls, sheep, or goats were the offerings that were sacrificed to God. It was these offerings that God accepted in pleasure. As it is written, *“If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD” (Leviticus 1:3)*. That one had to offer his sacrifice out of his own free will meant that he couldn’t just give any offering in whatever way he deemed fit, but he had to give an offering that God would accept in pleasure according to the requirements of the sacrificial system that He had established. In other words, the sacrificial animals specified by God as acceptable offerings were unblemished bulls, sheep, or goats, and before sacrificing one of these animals, a sinner had to pass his sins to it by putting his hands on its head. So, God Himself said, *“Then he shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him” (Leviticus 1:4)*. This means that when one laid his hands on the

head of the sacrificial offering, it would be accepted by God in pleasure to make atonement for him—that is, he would receive the remission of sins. In other words, as his sins would be passed onto the sacrificial offering, God would accept this offering and remit away his sins. So this is how the people of the Old Testament’s time gave their offerings to God.

Let us turn to Leviticus 4:27-31 here: *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace*



offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.”

In the age of the Old Testament, all the people of Israel, commoners and nobles alike, had the Word of the Law, which specified in detail the “do’s and don’ts” governing their lives, such as the following commandments: “You shall have no other gods before Me. You shall not make idols. You shall not bow to them. You shall not take My name in vain. You shall keep the Sabbath holy. You shall honor your parents. You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not covet.” These ten statutes of God provide the gist of the Law called as the Ten Commandments.

Because human beings are too weak, they all commit sin constantly. What did God say that the Israelites had to do when they committed sin with their acts or hearts? When the people of Israel committed sin unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the Lord and

were guilty, and they came to be aware of their guilt, they had to bring unblemished animals as their offerings. They then first passed all their sins to the sacrificial animals by laying their hands on the heads of the animals, and then killed and offered them to God (Leviticus 4:27-28).

Most of you probably have seen some sort of painting depicting a stone altar of burnt offering, with firewood spread out, a slaughtered animal placed on top, and fire burning below. This depicts the burnt offering that was given to God. Whenever the people of Israel in the age of the Old Testament committed sin, they passed their sins to a sacrificial animal by laying their hands on its head, and drew its blood by cutting its throat and gave this blood to the priest. The priest then took some of its blood with his finger, put it on the four horns of the altar of burnt offering, and poured the remaining blood on the ground. He then took out its fat, placed the fat on top of the altar of burnt offering along with its flesh, and offered them to God by burning them.



When we turn to the Book of Leviticus, we see how God established the sacrificial system to remit away people's sins, specifying requirements for such offerings as burnt offerings, peace offerings, and sin offerings. God made it clear that a sinner should kill an animal on his behalf in place of his own death, place it on the altar of burnt offering, and offer it to God as his sacrificial offering of atonement. According to this sacrificial system, the sinners of the Old Testament had to bring a sacrificial animal and pass their sins to this animal by laying their hands on its head. The sacrificial animal that accepted people's sins through the laying on of their hands had to die invariably to pay off the wages of their sins on their behalf. In other words, the one who passed his sins to the animal killed it, drew its blood, and gave this blood to the priest; the priest then took its blood with his fingers, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and poured the rest of the blood on the ground. He then offered all its flesh to God by burning it. When the priest thus gave the sacrifice to God, the sinner that gave the offering could receive the remission of sins.

Through this God-established sacrifice, the sinner could be remitted from his sins. With this sacrificial system, God opened a way for the people of Israel to be remitted from all their sins by faith, no matter what iniquities they might have had in their hearts. This is what the sacrificial system was all about.

Therefore, as God promised that He would forgive all the sins of His people, according to this promise, the people of God in the Old Testament laid their hands on the head of the sacrificial animal and offered its blood to God. Since they all sinned every day, this meant that all of them had to offer their sacrifice of atonement every day and receive the remission of their sins on a daily basis.

Yet it was intolerably painstaking for them to offer sacrifices day after day. So God established another sacrificial rite for them, and this was the statute concerning the Day of Atonement. This sacrificial rite allowed the people of Israel to pass all the sins they accumulated over a year at once. It was a sacrificial rite of mercy, where God allowed the High Priest to pass



onto the sacrificial animals all the sins committed by all his people for a whole year, by laying his hands on the heads of the animals on their behalf.

This sacrifice on the Day of Atonement was offered every year on the tenth day of the seventh month. Let us turn to Leviticus 16:29-30 here: *“This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.”*

God made the High Priest give the sacrifice that blotted out the entire year’s sins committed by the entire people of Israel all at once. Prior to this, when the Israelites committed even the smallest sin, they each still had to bring a sacrificial animal, pass their sins to it by laying their hands on its head, and kill the animal and burn it. But this was way too complicated, with not nearly enough animals to go

around for all the sins that the Israelites committed, and so God made the High Priest give a special sacrifice to blot out all the sins of the Israelites for an entire year. In other words, God allowed them the statute that blotted out all their yearly sins at once. That is why according to this statute, on the Day of Atonement, a man named Aaron came to offer sacrifice to God as the High Priest.

The Everlasting Sacrifice of Atonement

Let us turn to Leviticus 16:17-22: *“There shall be no man in the tabernacle of meeting when he goes in to make atonement in the Holy Place, until he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself, for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. And he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD, and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the blood of the bull and some of the blood of the goat, and put it on the horns of the altar all around.*



Then he shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times, cleanse it, and consecrate it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. And when he has made an end of atoning for the Holy Place, the tabernacle of meeting, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat. Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”

The man named Aaron here was the High Priest, and it was this man, as the representative of the people of Israel, who ministered to pass all their sins to the sacrificial animals. First, he prepared two goats, one to be sacrificed in the Tabernacle, and the other to be sacrificed for atonement before the people of Israel watching. This second goat was called “the scapegoat.” On the head of this scapegoat, Aaron laid

his hands and thus passed all the sins of his people all at once, led the goat into the wilderness, and set it loose in the desert. As a result, the goat was to wander around in the wilderness and die, all the while shouldering the sins of the Israelites.

This is the offering of atonement that the people of Israel gave. Therefore, those who wanted to live in cleanness every day had to bring a sacrificial animal every day, pass their sins by laying their hands on its head, kill the animal, and give its blood to the priest. The Bible states, “Without shedding of blood there is no remission” (Hebrews 9:22). It is because the Israelites’ sacrificial animals accepted their sins through the laying on of their hands that the animals had to shed their blood of life.

This is the very fulfillment of the God-spoken Word, “*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*” (Romans 6:23). Anyone who has sin before God must be condemned and die for this sin, and that is precisely the reason why God sent His only begotten



Son to this earth for us. When the Bible says, “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son,” this means that God gave His only begotten Son to us out of His love for us, and that because God so loved us, He sacrificed Himself and saved us from sin, all to bring us back to life.

Unlike the Old Testament’s Time, We Can Now Be Washed from All Our Sins Once and for All through the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

You and I are now living in the age of the New Testament. Though we are living in an enlightened age, you and I still continue to sin. Who commits no sin at all? Everyone commits sin without exception.

Some people, however, believe and claim that they can be remitted from their sins if they give prayers of repentance. So having committed sin every day, they go to church and give their prayers of

repentance, saying to God, “Lord, I’ve sinned like this. Please forgive me.” But can they really be forgiven from their sins in this way? Absolutely not! No one can wash away his personal sins through his own prayers of repentance.

Would any Christian deliberately try not to keep the Law? No. On the contrary, most Christians try very hard to keep the Law. But could they be made righteous by keeping the Law of God to perfection? Could they really be remitted from all their sins through their own religious devotion and altruistic deeds? Never! From the very beginning, God made it clear that no one can hide his sins by making and putting on garments of fig leaves. In other words, no sinner can ever receive the remission of his sins through any religion of this world.

Through what, then, can we be remitted from our sins? God said that it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which God has saved us from sin, that we can receive the remission of our sins. In other words, when we



understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has blotted out all our sins, and believe in this gospel, we can be saved from our sins. While human beings can never be saved from sin through any fruit of their flesh, if they believe in the gospel of righteousness completed by the Lord God, they can then receive the remission of their sins and become righteous people. It is harder for the rich to enter the Kingdom of Heaven through their own righteousness than for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, but God has completed our “salvation from sin,” which is impossible to be attained by our own virtuous deeds, and He has given it to us as a gift. That is why when Jesus spoke about our salvation from sin, He said, *“With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible”* (Matthew 19:26).

As we carry on with our lives in this world, we cannot help but commit sin every day, for we are all too insufficient. Who in this world does not sin? If there is anyone who commits no sin against God or fellow human beings while living in this world, let

him speak out now. Christians today say, “Believe in Jesus. You’ll go to Heaven if you believe in Jesus,” but when we ask them, “Do Christians commit no sin while living in this world?” they say, “Of course not; even Christians still sin.” When we then ask, “What do you do when you commit sin?” they say, “All that I have to do is go to church and give prayers of repentance.”

Does this make sense? This, my fellow believers, is complete nonsense. In fact, this is the very reason why so many non-Christians are denouncing Christians. They ask, “If a man kills someone, and then goes to church and prays, ‘Lord, I’ve done wrong. I’m giving You my prayer of repentance. Please forgive me,’ then is this murder’s sin washed away?” They have a valid point here; indeed, sin does not disappear just by offering prayers of repentance.

Still others think that if they do a lot of charity work and give a lot of church offerings, their sins would somehow be written off, as if they were



paying off debts. All this is nothing more than mistaken knowledge, a result of “whatever they know naturally” (Jude 1:10). Just because Christians offer a lot of money to God, would their sins disappear? Would God’s blessings flow to you just by giving church offerings? In other words, would your hearts’ sins really disappear if you offer all your hard-earned money to God? Is our God such an unjust God who would accept a bribe like this, and prevent anyone poor from setting even a foot inside His Church?

Let’s assume for a moment that there is an electrician here, whose job is to climb an electric pole and repair it. This electrician climbs up to the top of a pole, lays out his tools on the pole, and drops one of them by accident. The tool falls on top of a passerby, killing him instantly. The electrician here killed someone unintentionally. Like this, human beings are so insufficient that they commit sin constantly, but do their sins disappear just by offering prayers of repentance? No, of course not! Whether

one commits sin intentionally or unintentionally, all sins are washed away only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit where the righteousness of God is manifested.

All the sins of mankind are washed away only if people know the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and rely on this gospel. The God that Christians believe in is a just God, and that is why God said, “*The wages of sin is death,*” meaning, “If you kill someone, then you must also die.” Even if we don’t commit sin intentionally, we are still capable of sinning unintentionally, and so if God’s just law were applied to us, we should have been put to death a million times.

God is just. God is truly fair. The Law says that if anyone intentionally kills someone, this murderer must be put to death without fail (Numbers 35:16-21). Put differently, God had established a just law mandating “an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.” According to the Law of God, if someone struck another and broke his tooth, he had to give up his



own tooth as well. In Islamic countries, the Law is still applied literally, and so when a thief is punished, his hand is cut off. This is how strict the Law of God is. So if the Law of God were applied to everyone, we would all have to be condemned for our sins and put to death.

How, then, can human beings avoid death, when they cannot help but sin constantly? How can they ever be saved? Because God so loved mankind, He could not just leave human beings alone to die for their sins. That is why God gave the sacrificial system to wash away people's sins justly. In other words, God allowed sinners to prepare a sacrificial animal, pass their sins to this animal by laying their hands on its head, kill the animal to pay for the wages of their sins, and thus be remitted from their sins—by establishing this sacrificial system, God fulfilled both His justice and love.

Although You and I Both Continue to Sin Even Now, God Has Already Blotted out All Our Sins

Is there anyone in this world who commits no sin against God or fellow humans? No, there is none. I myself also commit sin. How, then, can we avoid death, the wages of our sins? In other words, how can we avoid the everlasting punishment of hell? There is absolutely no way for us to blot out our sins by ourselves, and therefore we have no other way but to receive the remission of our sins from God Himself. If so, then how does our God blot out all our sins? God has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has fulfilled His righteousness.

Let us turn to Matthew 3:13-17: *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him,*



‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.’”

The sacrificial system of the Old Testament was a shadow of the New Testament, and the substance of this sacrificial system is the everlasting propitiation of Jesus revealed in the New Testament. Some people say, “God’s love and justice met on the Cross.” And claiming that God has saved humans from their sins only through the blood of the Cross, they preach a “half gospel.” However, we must realize that it is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the justice of God and His love met to perfection. In other words, Jesus, God Himself, offered His body as the everlasting propitiation for our sins through the just means foreordained in the

sacrificial system of the Old Testament, and it is because of this that we have received “the love of the truth” (2 Thessalonians 2:10).

To save us from the sins of this world, God the Father sent His only begotten Son to this earth incarnated in the flesh, passed all the sins of the world to the body of the Son through His baptism, and crucified this Son to the Cross to bleed and die in our place instead of sinners. And God the Father then resurrected the Son. How Jesus has thus saved us from sin is all contained in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. This gospel is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus fulfilled.

When Jesus turned 30 on this earth, to take upon all the sins of mankind through His baptism, He walked toward John, who was baptizing the people of Israel in the Jordan River. Jesus wanted to be baptized by John the Baptist. John the Baptist makes his appearance here, and this John who baptized Jesus was none other than the representative of the entire mankind. He was the greatest of all who were



born of women (Matthew 11:11).

As Jesus sought to be baptized by John the Baptist, John said to Him, *“I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”* By this, John meant, “Jesus, You are the Son of God and the Creator of mankind, and so why do You want to be baptized by me? It is I who should be baptized by You.”

Jesus then commanded John the Baptist, saying, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness. Only when you and I do this can we fulfill all righteousness. Only when you put your hands on My head and pass all the sins of mankind to Me, can I then carry all these sins of the world to the Cross and shed My blood, and thus fulfill the will of God the Father. Only when we thus fulfill the justice and love of God can the entire mankind be saved. So you should baptize Me.” So this is why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.

The Bible clearly declares that it was to fulfill all the righteousness of God that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:15). To blot out all

the sins of mankind, Jesus wanted to be baptized by John the Baptist, and it was also indispensable that He should receive this baptism. When Jesus came out of the water after being baptized, the gates of Heaven were opened, and God said, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”*

Just as it is written in John 3:16, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life,”* God indeed gave His only begotten Son for the sake of humanity. The “world” here refers to the entire human race.

To save us from sin, God the Father sent His only begotten Son to this earth, and as He made this Son be baptized in the Jordan River in the same way as the Old Testament’s laying on of hands, Jesus accepted all the sins of the entire human race. In other words, our Lord accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist for us, so that He may blot out all the sins we commit throughout our entire lifetime, all the sins of your



forefathers, and all the sins of every human being who will ever live until the end of mankind. This work is the very gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by the baptism Jesus received in the Jordan River and His blood on the Cross.

When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and came out of the water, God the Father said, “*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*” By this, God was saying, “This is My Son. My Son took upon your sins by being baptized, and because of this, He will shed His blood and die on the Cross. But I will resurrect My Son Jesus Christ back to life again. This is My righteous act fulfilled to save you from sin. And it is My love.” It is because of this love, because God loved you and me so much, that He was baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood to death. None other than this Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

That the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist is the same as a sacrificial animal taking upon mankind’s sins through the laying on of hands in the

age of the Old Testament. Just as in the age of the Old Testament, God killed a sacrificial animal for mankind’s sins and clothed Adam and Eve with tunics of skin, our salvation by God is one that was put on us by God, perfected through the propitiation of Jesus, the Lamb of God. We cannot be saved through any religion that worships man-made idols, but as God clothed us all at once with the garments of everlasting salvation that He made for us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has forever delivered us from all our sins.

Jesus came to this earth more than 2,000 years ago. And when He turned 30, He was baptized by John the Baptist. The reason for this was to fulfill all the righteousness of God. Just as it is written in Matthew 3:15, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*” Jesus washed us from the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist in a form of the laying on of hands. The word “thus” in Matthew 3:15 here means that in the Old Testament, “just as one’s sins



were passed onto his sacrificial animal when he laid his hands on its head, and God accepted this offering and blotted out his sins when the animal was bled, killed, and offered to God,” it was to accept our sins that Jesus was baptized and came out of the water.

Because Jesus accepted all our sins by being baptized—in other words, because He accepted all our sins like the sacrificial offering of the age of the Old Testament—He had to shed His blood and die, and that is why He was crucified for us. And He then rose from the dead again. In other words, although we had no choice but to die for our transgressions and sins, to save such people like us from our sins, the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood for us, and rose from the dead again. This is the very reason why Jesus came to this earth. Jesus took upon all our sins once and for all when He was baptized by John the Baptist.

Jesus Is the Lamb of God Who Took away the Sins of the World

Let’s turn to John 1:29. *“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’”*

Because Jesus accepted all the sins of the world once and for all by receiving His baptism to fulfill all righteousness, all the sins of this world were passed onto the body of Jesus, and that is why Jesus became the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world. Through this baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist, He took upon all the sins of this world once and for all.

You all commit sin in this world. But Jesus took away all the sins of this world, so that He may carry them to the Cross. That is how, by saving us from our sins all at once, Jesus has become your Savior and mine.

Jesus Christ shouldered all the sins of this world all at once, carried them to the Cross, and shed His blood for us. It is written John 19:17-18, *“And He,*



bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center.”

Why was Jesus crucified to shed His blood? It’s because He had at once accepted all the sins of this world through His baptism. We must realize the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. It was to blot out your sins and mine that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, and because Jesus had thus accepted all the sins of the world already, He bore all the condemnation of sin by being crucified.

Regarding Jesus’ crucifixion and death on the Cross, John 19:28-30 write the following: *“After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, ‘I thirst!’ Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth. So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, ‘It is finished!’ And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.”*

As Jesus was crucified and shed His blood, and as He neared His death on the Cross, He said, *“It is finished!” (John 19:30)* Why did Jesus say this just before dying? That’s because Jesus had taken upon all the sins of mankind through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and now, having carried these sins of the world to the Cross, He paid off all their wages with His own bloodshed and death. Jesus at once accomplished the complete removal of all our sins. And having risen from the dead again, our Lord said, *“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age” (Matthew 28:19-20).*



Are We Truly Made Sinless If We Believe in the Righteousness of God?

Let us turn to Romans 3:19-20 here. *“Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.”*

No one in this world can ever be saved from his sins by believing in Jesus only as a matter of religion. God said here, *“Whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law.”* What does this passage mean? It means that the Law speaks to those who still do not realize that God has saved them, and who, bound in their sins, cannot but die and go to hell. What does the Law say then? It says, *“Every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God”*—in other words, it declares, “You are exposed as a sinner before the Law, and you must be condemned for your sins.”

Moreover, our Lord also said, *“Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.”* By this, the Lord made it clear here that salvation cannot be reached by believing in Christianity only as a matter of religion, as if it were merely a religion of the world. No matter how virtuously anyone might live, no one can keep the Law to 100 percent perfection. Through the Law, God said to us, “You shall have no other gods before Me; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; you shall not covet.” Put differently, God is telling us through the Law, “You are a sinner—you have other gods in your heart, you commit adultery every day, you cannot but bear false witness, you would gladly steal anything if given a chance, and you cannot control your covetousness.”

The Law demands holiness from us. Regarding the standard of this holiness demanded by the Law, Jesus Himself said, *“Whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her*



in his heart” (Matthew 5:28). Religionists think it is okay as long as they don’t break the Law with their actual deeds, but the Lord said here that anyone who harbors a lustful desire in his heart has already committed adultery. Therefore, no one can escape from the condemnation of the Law of God, and no one can be saved from his sins by keeping the Law.

Let’s turn to Romans 3:21-22 here: *“But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference.”*

The Bible said here, “Now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed.” This means that we can now obtain our salvation from sin just by believing in the righteousness of God—not through religion, nor through prayers of repentance, nor by giving a lot of church offerings, nor by living virtuously. In other words, God has now opened a new way for us to reach our salvation from sin. It means that

God has clothed His righteousness on those who believe that Jesus Christ has saved them by being baptized by John the Baptist to accept all their sins, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. In short, it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are saved from all our sins.

God said in Romans 3:23-26, *“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.”*

What does this passage mean? It means that when Jesus Christ came to this earth, He fulfilled the righteousness of God. How did Jesus Christ achieve this? He achieved it by accepting all your sins and mine once for all through the baptism He received



from John the Baptist, by bearing all the condemnation of sin on the Cross on our behalf, the condemnation that you and I should have borne, and by thus saving us all. That is how we have now been justified freely by the God-given grace of salvation. This is the very gift of the righteousness of God.

The righteousness of God was completed by the “righteous act” (Romans 5:18) of Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God the Father, and was given to us as a gift. And the “righteous act” of Jesus Christ is that He accepted all the sins of the world through the baptism He received, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again to save us from all our sins. None other than this is the very gift of the love of God. That is why the Bible said here that we are “justified freely by His grace.”

It is by admitting God’s righteous work with our lips that we can reach true salvation. Because we have received the gift of salvation by believing in the righteousness of God completed by Jesus, we have now been made righteous and become God’s own

children. In other words, one is remitted from all his sins not by committing any sin, nor by practicing many virtuous deeds, nor by offering a lot of money, nor by offering prayers of repentance, nor by leading a pious religious life. True salvation is attained just by believing in the righteousness of God through which Jesus Christ has saved us from sin. This is the very gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of Truth that leads us to Heaven.

God said in Romans 4:1-8, *“What then shall we say that Abraham our father has found according to the flesh? For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. For what does the Scripture say? ‘Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.’ Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace but as debt. But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works:*



‘Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven,

And whose sins are covered;

Blessed is the man to whom the LORD shall not impute sin.’”

My fellow believers, what kinds of people are blessed before God, and what kinds of people are unblessed? The blessed are those who have been saved from all their sins. Although Abraham was approved by God as a righteous man, this does not mean that he was approved by God for his “righteousness” by not committing any sin and living virtuously. How was Abraham justified then? He was saved from his sins by believing in the righteousness of God. Through what kind of faith, then, was he saved from all his sins?

God opened Abraham’s spiritual eyes: He made Abraham realize the meaning of His righteousness held in the sacrifice of atonement. In other words, Abraham became a righteous man because he believed that just as God accepted sinners’ offerings

and blotted out their sins when they brought a sacrificial lamb or goat, passed their sins by laying their hands on its head, and offered to God, so would Jesus Christ come to this earth, take upon our sins by being baptized, die on the Cross, rise from the dead again, and thus save us all. Abraham, too, was saved from his sins by believing in God, through the Word that God spoke to him. That is how Abraham became a happy man before God.

The Bible said here, “*Blessed is the man to whom the LORD shall not impute sin.*” My fellow believers, does this then mean that even though we have all sinned before God, God would simply overlook our sins for no reason? Not at all! God said this under the premise that His Son would come to this earth and fulfill all His righteousness. In other words, although any offense committed by mankind is a sin before God, our Lord has saved us from all such sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood on the Cross. It means that Jesus, God Himself, took care of all the wages of sin and



paid them all off.

Therefore, anyone who believes in this Jesus Christ who has blotted out all our sins as his Savior is a blessed one. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been forgiven from our lawless deeds, and we have thus become blessed people. The happiest people in this world are those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Romans 4:25 says that Jesus “was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification.” Because Jesus Christ came to this earth, because Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, and because Jesus Christ took upon all the sins of this world, He had to stand in the court of Pilate, receive forty stripes less one, and shed His blood to die on the Cross; and He eventually rose from the dead again. It is because of our offenses that the Lord was baptized, died for us, and rose from the dead again.

We commit transgressions before God every day. But, through His baptism Jesus Christ accepted

from John the Baptist, He took all these transgressions, whether committed with our hearts or acts, and died for our sins and rose from the dead again. To save us from all our sins, Jesus Christ was baptized on our behalf and died to bear the condemnation of sin in our place. And He rose from the dead again to bring us back to life from our death.

That is why Romans 5:1-2 says, “*Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.*” In other words, we have been justified by faith. We have attained righteousness by believing in the Truth. God has saved us by giving up His own Son, for He loved us. Just as God had accepted a sacrifice offered according to the just requirements of the sacrificial system of the Old Testament, so has God accepted those who believe in the “everlasting propitiation” that Jesus offered through His baptism and the blood of the Cross, and God has given them the remission of their sins.



Let us now turn to Hebrews 10:9-10 here: *“Then He said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”* “The first” here refers to the Law. It means that our salvation cannot be achieved by the Law. Once mankind fell, God gave us the Law, and through this God-given Law, He enabled us to realize our sins. Only when we realize our sins can we know and believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, and attain the remission of all our sins.

What did Jesus Christ come to do on this earth? It is to do the will of God the Father that Jesus Christ came to this earth. While the so-called sages in every other religion all lived and died for the glory of their own flesh and to show off their own righteousness, Jesus Christ came to this earth with a great plan to save us from our sins. And through the lips of David the Prophet, Jesus spoke about what He would do beforehand: *“Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—In*

the volume of the book it is written of Me—To do Your will, O God” (Hebrews 10:7, Psalm 40:6-8).

What is so unbelievable here, when we confirm that Jesus Christ our Savior came to this earth to fulfill all righteousness of God? What is the righteousness of God then? God’s righteousness is His work of salvation that has delivered you and me from sin and condemnation by being baptized by John the Baptist and shouldering all our sins, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. It is, in other words, the very fact that for our sake, Jesus Christ the Son of God has saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, *“He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all”* (Hebrews 10:9-10). Following the will of the Father, Jesus Christ offered His body once for all. It is because Jesus was at once baptized, died on the Cross at once, and rose from the dead again, that we have now been sanctified. Is it by



keeping the Law that we have been sanctified? Absolutely not! It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have attained holiness.

My fellow believers, if you want to believe in Jesus, you must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe properly. Those who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or those who know it but do not believe in it, can never receive the remission of sins. Many Christians say, “If I sin, all that I have to do is go to church and ask the Lord to forgive me.” They are blasphemers of the gospel. It is precisely because of these people that non-Christians have so much aversion toward Christianity.

Let us turn to Hebrews 10:11-14: *“And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has*

perfected forever those who are being sanctified.”

Jesus Christ said here that He offered one everlasting sacrifice for our sins. This means that Jesus was baptized and died on the Cross to blot out all our sins, and in doing so, He offered one everlasting sacrifice once for all. In other words, Jesus Christ at once shouldered all the sins that you and I commit until the day we die, and He became our eternal propitiation. Having offered the everlasting sacrifice, Jesus Christ rose from the dead and ascended to Heaven, and He is now sitting at the right hand of God the Father. The Lord now no longer works to blot out the sins of the world.

Everyone must therefore attain his salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which declares Jesus Christ has already blotted out all the sins of the world. Coming here over 2,000 years ago and living on this earth for 33 years, Jesus fulfilled all the righteousness of God by being baptized and shedding His blood. Jesus has blotted out all your sins. Now, whoever believes in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive the remission of sins. Jesus has fulfilled all the righteousness of God.

The passage from Hebrews here said that Jesus offered one everlasting sacrifice to God the Father, and then sat at His right hand, but what follows is also crucially important: It continued on to say, *“From that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified”* (Hebrews 10:13-14). This means that anyone who wholeheartedly believes in what Jesus has done for him will be forever remitted from all his sins, but anyone who otherwise does not believe in the gospel work of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by Jesus will forever be condemned for his sins. Those who do not believe in the righteousness of God become His enemies precisely because of their disbelief. The Lord will wait until His Church finishes spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, and when His time comes, He will lift up all the gospel believers to the air and welcome them to the wedding

ceremony, but He will trample on all who do not believe in this gospel of Truth. When it said here that the Lord would make His enemies into His footstool, God is expressing here His just wrath, saying that He would take as His enemies all who reject His love and stand against Him, and trample on them to crush them.

God continues on to say in Hebrews chapter ten: *“But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin”* (Hebrews 10:15-18).

My fellow believers, God said here, *“Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more,”* and that now *“there is remission of these.”* Each and every sin that has ever been committed and will ever be committed by us is all included in “their sins and their lawless deeds” here, from the sins that you and I



have already committed to the sins that we commit today, the sins that we will commit tomorrow, the sins that we will commit until the day we die, the sins of your forefathers, the sins of your parents, and the sins of your descendants alike. Our Lord has remitted away all these sins. Jesus was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification (Romans 4:25). Therefore, before our Lord, there is no other way for us to reach our salvation but only by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, the gospel through which God has saved us all. We can never be saved by a religious faith.

The word “religion” derives from the Latin word “*religio*,” which means “to tie fast.” It implies holding onto something to rely on. But it has nothing to do with our salvation. When a helicopter rescues someone drifting in the middle of an ocean, if he just holds onto the lifeline with his own hands instead of wrapping himself around with the rope, he is bound to fall sooner or later. No matter how strong his arms

might be, when the helicopter is shaken by turbulence while flying for several hours, he is bound to plunge down eventually, even if he were the world champion in arm wrestling. Just holding fast onto God blindly cannot save us; we can be saved wholly when God Himself holds us with His true Word of salvation. We are to reach our salvation by believing in the fact that the Lord has blotted out all our sins. It is achieved neither through our own acts, nor by begging the Lord for forgiveness, nor by diligently giving morning prayers, nor by faithfully offering the tithe, still less by living virtuously.

I know that there are some people who would say, “If one receives the remission of his sins once for all, then wouldn’t he commit sin freely?” Far from it, those who are made sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are even less prone to sin, for they are afraid of sinning. Do you now understand this? Even though you still commit sin because your flesh is still insufficient, your hearts are convicted whenever you sin, right? Isn’t the Holy



Spirit displeased whenever you commit sin?

Who would be more likely to go to a dirty place between someone in clean clothes and someone in dirty clothes? The one in dirty clothes wouldn't care where he goes, since his clothes are already ruined. In contrast, the one in clean clothes would avoid anything that's filthy. If your heart has indeed received the remission of your sins by faith, then you would not go to any filthy place that would defile you. Isn't this true?

It is our Lord who has saved us from all our sins. No one can therefore be saved from his sins through his own efforts. It is only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which constitutes the righteousness of God, that we can all reach our salvation. ☒



SERMON

9



Contents



Eternal Salvation Foreshadowed in the Sacrifice of Atonement

< Genesis 4:1-4 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering.”

Today, focusing on the passage that says, “Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their

fat,” I would like to speak to you about our eternal salvation that was foreshadowed in the sacrifice of atonement. Of the offerings that Cain and Abel brought, God only accepted the offering of Abel. Why did He do so? Had Abel not offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat, God would not have accepted his offering. This means that when we want to come out to God, we shouldn’t just come out with only the rituals of worship, but we must bring our faith in what God has done for us. In other words, we must bring our faith in the salvation of atonement, in the love of the remission of sins. Only then can God accept this offering and pour the Holy Spirit on us.

You are probably wondering then why you must bring a sacrificial offering and its fat for your offering to be acceptable to God. Today, I will explain this to you clearly beyond all doubts.

When the Israelites brought a sacrificial animal, why did they have to bring its fat along with its flesh? That’s because the fat mentioned in the Bible refers to the Holy Spirit, God Himself. The Holy



Spirit that the Bible speaks of is God Himself. Anyone who wants to offer a sacrifice to God must infallibly bring a sacrificial animal and its fat. The fat here refers to the Holy Spirit and God Himself, and that is why God said that the sacrifice offered to Him must be of a clean, unblemished animal, offered along with its fat. This message is repeated in many places in the Old Testament, and the unblemished offering of atonement refers to none other than Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, He is forever sinless. Since the flawless God who came incarnated in the flesh is Jesus Himself, only the holy Jesus could be our sacrificial offering and propitiation of atonement to blot out all the sins of mankind. Jesus gave up His body as the peace offering for the entire human race.

Whatever blocks mankind from God is sin. It is because of sin that we became God's enemies and estranged from Him. Therefore, to restore our peace and fellowship with God, the obstacle called sin had to be removed. So God bestowed His grace on

mankind in the form of His sacrificial system, and this entailed sin offering and peace offering. These offerings are offerings whereby a sinner brings a sacrificial animal to God, passes his sins onto it by laying his hands on its head, kills and burns it to be offered to God, and thereby receives the remission of his sins. This is the gist of the God-given sacrificial system of the remission of sins and atonement. That is why it is written in today's Scripture passage that Abel sacrificed the firstborn of his flock and their fat as his offering to God, and why it was absolutely necessary for every sacrifice of atonement to include fat in its offering. So even for the sin offering of the common people, God said, "*He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him*" (Leviticus 4:31).

There were several different sacrifices offered to God. They included burnt offerings, sin offerings,



trespass offerings, peace offerings, and so forth, but common to each of these offerings was the requirement that a sinner had to lay his hands on his sacrificial animal, kill the animal and cut it into pieces, and then take out and offer the fat from its liver, entrails, and kidneys to God. God wanted to receive not only the flesh of the animal, but He also wanted its fat.

Jesus Christ is our God, and He is also the High Priest of atonement who has made the eternal atonement for our sins. By offering His body to God as our propitiation of atonement, Jesus has atoned for all our sins and blotted them out, so that we may have absolutely no sin whatsoever before God. At that time, Jesus not only offered His body, but He also offered His fat. This Jesus, God Himself, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man to offer His body to God the Father as our propitiation of atonement, and by burning His fat along with His flesh to be offered to the Father as our sacrifice of atonement, He bore the condemnation of our sins to

pay off their wages. In doing so, He has set His believers free from all their sins. As our sins have actually disappeared, the Holy Spirit came to dwell in our hearts, and that is precisely why we now have no obstacle whatsoever to come out and stand before the presence of God, and why we are able to have fellowship with Him.

The everlasting sacrifice of atonement, where Jesus made atonement for all our sins, was offered with the body of Jesus and His Spirit—that is, His fat—but those who have misunderstood Jesus Christ think that He offered only His body. Christians who believe that Jesus gave up His body only to shed His blood can never be reconciled with God. That’s because their hearts still remain sinful. They have neither passed their sins to Jesus through His baptism, nor have they received holiness and rest in their hearts, and therefore they cannot come out to God even as they believe in Jesus.

The sacrificial animals for both the daily and annual sacrifices offered in the Old Testament all had



the following common requirements: 1) they had to be unblemished; 2) they had to take upon sin through the laying on of hands; and 3) they had to be killed and burnt. All these conditions had to be met by Jesus as well, our propitiation who gave the eternal sacrifice of atonement. There are clear conditions for Jesus to become our peace offering of atonement. First, like the sacrificial animals of the Old Testament, He has to be unblemished; second, as these animals had to accept the sins of the Israelites through the laying on of their hands, He has to accept our sins by being baptized; and third, He has to be sacrificed and His body and fat must be offered to God. Only then can those who believe in Jesus receive the perfect remission of sins into their hearts.

However, many Christians do not believe that Jesus is the Spirit—that is, God Himself—and instead think that they would be saved just by believing in Jesus blindly. You may sacrifice all the animals you want, offering only the flesh of thousands of animals without their fat, but God will

not even look at such lawless sacrifices that are not offered according to the requirements set by Him. You should realize that God did not want sacrifices because He wanted to eat some meat. The worldly Christians only bring out the sacrifice of the body of Jesus. While they are well aware of Jesus' physical sufferings, they do not accept into their hearts that Jesus is God Himself, and that He took upon the sins of the world through His baptism before He was condemned on the Cross in our place. There are so many Christians like these. Both the baptism and blood of Jesus constitute the Truth of salvation that every Christian professing to believe in Him must accept into his heart.

Jesus Christ Is God Himself

That Abel offered his sacrifice along with the fat means that the incarnated Jesus is the Spirit who came to fulfill the Word of God—that is, He is God



Himself. Jesus is God. Only if Jesus is definitely God Himself can we be saved. If Jesus were just an ordinary man, insufficient and full of blemishes and sin just like us, then we can never be saved regardless of how often Jesus might sacrifice Himself for us. We can receive the remission of our sins only if God is incarnated in the flesh of man, and takes up and atones for all our sins. No human being can ever offer himself as a sacrifice of atonement for any other human being, for he cannot meet any conditions, not even one, that God has set for the proper sacrificial offering. Jesus, in contrast, is God Himself, and coming to this earth as the unblemished Lamb of sacrifice, He has become the Savior of mankind. That is why we must know and believe that Jesus is God.

Today, however, there are so many people who consider and believe in Jesus only as a man. None other than these people are offering only the body of the sacrificial animal without its fat. Such people cannot be saved from their sins even as they believe in Jesus. Only those who know and believe that Jesus

is God Himself, that He was baptized in the Jordan River to take upon all our sins, and that He was condemned in our place and suffered the vicarious death of atonement on the Cross, can be saved from the sins of the world. It was to deliver and save us from the sins of the world, when we had been destined to hell for our sins, that Jesus took upon the sins of the world and became our sacrificial offering. Because Jesus accepted the sins of the world by receiving baptism on His unblemished body, He went to the Cross and paid off the wages of our sins by shedding His blood to death vicariously. To blot out our sins, God used Jesus Christ as the peace offering of atonement, making Him accept sinners' iniquities, shame, curses, and suffering, and bear the death of atonement. In other words, God fulfilled the everlasting sacrifice of atonement, so that whoever believes in this would be able to be saved.

Genesis 4:5 says that God "did not respect Cain and his offering." Cain had brought the fruit of the ground as his offering to God. God did not accept



this offering precisely because it had no life—that is, it had no blood, nor fat. The blood of the sacrificial offering remits away people’s sins. And it is when we offer the blood of propitiation along with its fat to God that we are freed from sin.

Because we humans are full of blemishes, God does not accept anything of our own. In other words, God does not accept such produces of the ground as our own human efforts or will. If we want to break down the wall of sin that separates us from God, then we must bring our offering to Him according to the sacrificial system that He has given us, but because it’s impossible for us to offer sacrifices every day like this, God took His own unblemished and sinless Son as our peace offering of atonement and thereby forever blotted out our sins once for all.

The Old Testament’s Sacrifice That Remitted away Daily Sins

Of the sacrifices of the Old Testament, let us first examine the sacrifice that remitted away daily sins: *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make*



atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him” (Leviticus 4:27-31).

The common people in the above passage refer to everyone in this world. In other words, when an ordinary person realized that he broke one of the statutes of the God-established Law and turned into a sinner, to be reconciled to God again, he had to offer a sacrifice of atonement. If he was guilty of breaking any of the commandments of the Lord God unintentionally, and he realized this sin through the Law, then he had to first bring an unblemished sacrificial animal to the Tabernacle and transfer his sin by laying his hands on the head of the animal. The sacrificial animal then had to be killed at the altar of burnt offering, its blood had to be put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the rest of the blood had to be poured at the base of the altar. He was then atoned from his sins and could be reconciled to God. In short, this was God’s law of salvation, where He made an unblemished animal bear a sinner’s iniquities through the laying on of his

hands on its head, and make atonement for his sins.

God said that a sinner had to lay his hands on the head of his sacrifice, and here, “the laying on of hands” means “to pass on,” or “to transfer.” You probably saw someone praying while laying his hands on another person’s head. This is done to pass one’s ability to another person while the person is praying. When a sinner in the Old Testament era laid his hands on the head of his sacrificial animal, his sins were passed onto the offering. Any sacrifice offered to God must infallibly be offered according to the sacrificial system set by Him. Leviticus 1:3 says, *“If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD.”* This means that the sacrifice had to be offered at the door of the Tabernacle of Meeting in a way that would be acceptable to God in pleasure. God said that for a sinner to offer his sacrifice to be acceptable to Him in pleasure, he had to lay his hands on the head of his



burnt offering. He said that when the sinner thus passed his sins to his unblemished sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, and offered its flesh and fat, God would then accept the sacrifice in pleasure, and the sacrifice would make atonement for him (Leviticus 1:2-5).

When the people of the Old Testament received the remission of their daily sins, they had to infallibly pass all their sins to the sacrificial animal by laying their hands on its head, kill it, draw its blood, take out its fat, cut it into pieces, and then offer it to God. And the blood of this sacrifice was first put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. The horns of the altar of burnt offering refer to the Books of Judgment that record all the sins committed before God (Jeremiah 17:1; Revelation 20:12). Putting the blood of the sacrifice on the horns of the altar of burnt offering means being remitted from the sins recorded in the Books of Judgment before God. When the Israelites sacrificed to God, the animal that accepted their sins bled and died on their behalf, and that is

why they put this blood that was paid with the price of life on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. By thus putting this blood, the price of life, on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, the Israelites could blot out their names that were written in the Books of Judgment. Because the wages of sin is death, when God saw the blood of the sacrifice, He approved it to have paid off the wages of sin. There are the Books of Judgment (the Books of Deeds) before God (Revelation 20:12). Seeing the blood put on these horns of the altar of burnt offering where our sins are recorded—that is, the Books of Judgment—God approves us as having paid off the wages of our sins with life.

After putting the blood of the sacrifice on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, the remaining blood was poured at the base of the altar. The base of the altar—that is, the ground—means the heart of mankind. When someone commits sin, this sin is simultaneously recorded both in the Books of Judgment and the tablet of his heart. Even if he



commits sin unintentionally by mistake, because his heart has a conscience, it enables him to realize his sin and continues to remind him. That is why the Israelites poured the blood of the sacrificial animal at the base of the altar, so that their consciences would be cleansed. So when the Israelites who sacrificed to God saw the blood of their offering, they came to realize, “I had to shed my blood and die like this, but God allowed the sacrificial animal to die in my place,” and thanked God for this salvation of atonement. In other words, they thanked God for His love of salvation from the depth of their hearts.

Anyone who has sin must die deservedly. However, because God loved human beings, He could not just put them to death. That is why our just God gave the sacrificial system of atonement, whereby mankind’s sins were passed onto an animal, and the animal was killed instead of mankind. Through this, God enabled the Israelites to receive the remission of their sins. The sacrificial system that God gave was just, and therefore, God made it possible for anyone

who received his salvation of everlasting atonement according to this system to come out and stand before Him without any fear. Both the daily and annual sacrifices that the people of Israel offered foreshadowed the everlasting remission of sins that came to us through Jesus. Therefore, anyone who believes in the New Testament’s eternal remission of sins fulfilled according to the Old Testament’s law of the remission of sins will be saved.

The Old Testament’s Annual Sacrifice

The sacrifice of atonement that the people of Israel in the Old Testament offered on a daily basis was very inconvenient and burdensome. Even when they offered their sacrifice one day, if they committed sin again the next day, they reverted back to sinners. So, lest they would fall into despair at their inability to sacrifice every day and give up their faith, God established the statute of yearly sacrifices for them.



It is written, *“This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD” (Leviticus 16:29-30).* God set the tenth day of the seventh month as the Day of Atonement, establishing it as the day when not just the people of Israel but also everyone dwelling in their land are cleansed from their sins, and He commanded them not to do any other work on this day.

Every year, the tenth day of the seventh month was the Day of Atonement, the day when the Israelites were remitted from all their yearly sins. On this Day of Atonement, it was the High Priest Aaron, not just any ordinary priest, who offered the sacrifice on behalf of the people of Israel. As for sacrificial animals, two unblemished goats had to be brought. After casting lots for these two goats, one was

offered inside the Tabernacle, while the other was sacrificed before the eyes of the people of Israel. Aaron laid his hands on the head of the first goat, killed it, took its blood into the Most Holy, and sprinkled this blood seven times on and before the Ark of Testimony—that is, the mercy seat.

That the blood was sprinkled seven times is also significant. As Genesis 2:2 says, *“He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done,”* the number seven in the Bible denotes “perfection.” Therefore, the fact that the High Priest sprinkled the blood seven times meant that every Israelite’s sins were completely remitted away. As golden bells were attached at the hem of the garment of the High Priest, when he sprinkled the blood seven times, the bells rang seven times as well. The people of Israel waited anxiously outside the Tabernacle for these bells to ring seven times. And they were rejoiced to hear this sound outside the Tabernacle, for all Israel’s sins were completely atoned before God when the High Priest sprinkled the blood seven times, which



symbolized life.

This is how the people of Israel obtained the remission of their sins. However, because they were standing outside the Tabernacle, they couldn't actually see the sacrifice being offered, and so some of them doubted whether their sins were really passed on or not. So the High Priest brought the remaining goat outside the Tabernacle, laid his hands on its head before the whole people of Israel watching, and confessed all the sins that they had committed over the year. Once Aaron thus laid his hands on the goat, every sin was passed onto the sacrificial goat. The scapegoat means the goat "to be sent out," and after the High Priest laid his hands on its head, it was led into the waterless wilderness to wander around and die.

Like this, the laying on of hands in the Old Testament was a process necessary to the sacrifice of atonement, which is linked with the baptism of Jesus in the New Testament. Aaron the High Priest is linked with John the Baptist who was born as his

descendant, and the sacrificial offering that took upon the yearly sins of the people of Israel is linked with Jesus, who atoned for mankind's sins of the world by being baptized. When the High Priest laid his hands on the sacrificial animal, all the yearly sins of the people of Israel were passed onto the offering. Just as it is written, "*This shall be a statute forever for you*" (*Leviticus 16:29*), we must indeed keep this statute forever.

The Eternal Propitiation of Jesus Who Is God Himself

How could a sacrificial animal possibly make everlasting atonement for mankind's sins? This sacrifice was no more than a shadow that foreordained the everlasting propitiation of Jesus, the Lamb of God who would come later. In other words, Jesus is the very Lamb that has forever atoned for the sins of mankind. As Jesus accepted the sins of the



world onto His holy body by being baptized, He made eternal atonement for all the sins of the world. Having fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus has enabled anyone who believes in this gospel to receive the remission of his sins.

Jesus is the very God who came to save us humans from all our sins. Matthew 1:21 clearly testifies the purpose for which Jesus came to this earth, saying, *“You shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.”* To fulfill this will of God, Jesus began His ministry of blotting out the sins of the world when He turned 30. When we turn to Matthew 3:15, we see Jesus commanding John the Baptist to baptize Him, saying to him, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* This means that it was fitting for Jesus to be baptized in order to blot out all the sins of mankind.

If Aaron was the representative of the people of Israel, John the Baptist is the representative of all mankind. Referring to John the Baptist, Jesus

Himself said, *“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist”* (Matthew 11:11). Therefore, for Jesus to shoulder all the sins of mankind on everyone’s behalf like the Old Testament’s sacrificial animal, He had to receive baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of mankind. The baptism that Jesus received was one where He was submerged into the water and came out of it while John the Baptist had his hands laid on His head. That John’s hands were laid on Jesus means that He took upon all the sins of mankind; that He was submerged in the water implies His death; and that He came out of the water foreshadows His resurrection. In the Old Testament, it was through the laying on of hands that the people of Israel passed their sins onto their sacrificial animal, and this salvation of atonement was perfected in the New Testament by the baptism that Jesus received.

Why was Jesus baptized? It was not because He was humble that He was baptized, but it was to fulfill all righteousness by blotting out everyone’s sins, to



take upon the sins of the world. As Jesus accepted all the sins of the entire world by being baptized, these sins were now placed on His head, and therefore He was not crucified in His sinless state, but after having already accepting our sins onto His body. That is how our propitiation of atonement was fulfilled properly. In other words, just as the Bible says, “*He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*” (Isaiah 53:5), it was precisely because of our sins that Jesus was wounded and bruised, and His death was also to pay off the wages of all our sins. Had Jesus died without first being baptized, His death would have had nothing to do with our salvation.

Where it says in Genesis 4:4, “*Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat,*” means that Jesus, God Himself and sinless, took upon our sins and offered Himself as our peace offering to the Father, and this is how we have been saved. Our sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. You will be saved if you believe in this.

Let us turn to John 1:29 here: “*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’*” The very next day after baptizing Jesus, John the Baptist bore witness of Jesus before the many people gathered there, saying to them, “Behold! Jesus the Lamb of God is carrying all our sins!” In other words, when John the Baptist passed all our sins to Jesus by laying his hands on His head, all the sins of our hearts were cleansed away.

Baptism means, “to pass on,” “to bury,” and “to wash away,” which essentially denote the same meaning of “the laying on of hands.” Through His baptism, Jesus took upon all our sins, each and every sin that we have ever committed since our birth and will ever commit until the day we die. Even if we make a mistake, we are still sinless. Heaven is not entered through our own acts, but we can enter it by believing with our hearts that Jesus took away all our sins. There is no sin in this world. That’s because Jesus already took away all the sins of mankind once



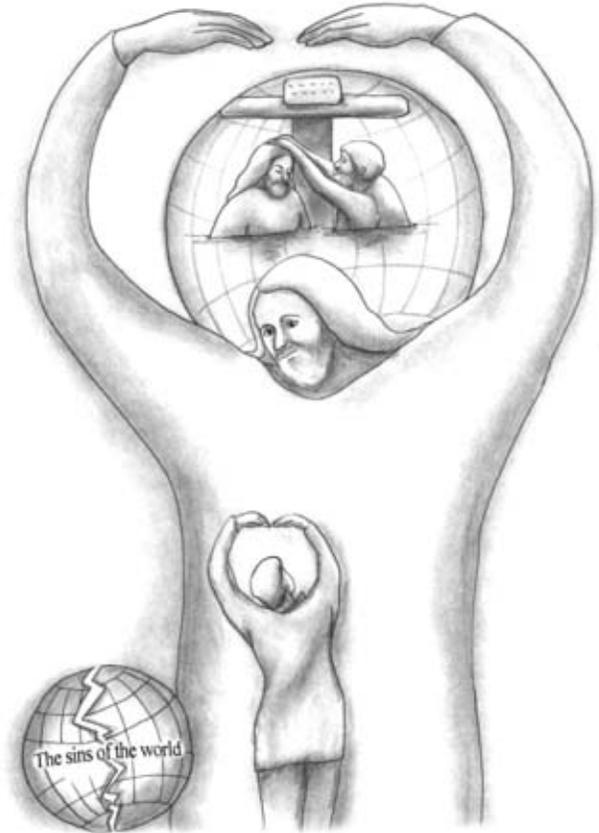
for all. So while everyone is sinless, countless people are still heading straight to hell with all their sins intact, precisely because they do not believe that Jesus took away all their sins. However, those who believe in Jesus properly are righteous, for they have received the perfect remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever has no sin is a righteous person. Whoever has the perfect faith is truly sinless in his heart.

When Jesus laid down His life for us and shed His blood to death in our place, He shouted out loud, "*It is finished!*" (*John 19:30*) Like this, Jesus has blotted out all the sins of this world once for all. The Bible writes in the present perfect tense that by the everlasting sacrifice of atonement offered with His own body, Jesus Christ has forever perfected those who are sanctified (*Hebrews 10:14*). To us who believe in this Truth, there is indeed no sin forever. ☒



SERMON

10



Contents



Spiritual Offering versus Carnal Offering

< Genesis 4:1-5 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.”

Through the offerings of Abel and Cain, in today’s Scripture passage we learn in detail about spiritual

faith and carnal faith. In other words, God is explaining to us in exact terms who among today’s Christians are the ones that have the true spiritual faith before God, and who are the ones that have carnal faith.

While Cain worshiped God with an offering of the fruit of the ground, Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. That Abel here offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat means that Abel worshiped God by placing his faith in God’s Word and His righteousness. The offering that God wants from us is the offering that is given by believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ, who is the firstborn of the flock and in His blood of sacrifice. In the Old Testament, we consistently discover the sacrifice of atonement that was offered with a lamb.

This not only speaks of the truth that the remission of sin cannot be received without the sacrifice of redemption, but it also tells us what kind of faith we should have when we approach God. Indeed, when we approach and stand before the presence of God,



we should do so by holding onto the righteousness of Jesus Christ and believing in the truth of the everlasting sacrifice of redemption that Christ fulfilled. In essence, today's Scripture passage is asking, "Have today's Christians been truly born again? Do they have the Holy Spirit in the center of their hearts? Are they approaching God by believing in His Word?" Are Christians today approaching God by placing their faith in His righteousness, which is the faith that pleases Him? Are they standing before God's presence by His righteousness, having united to the faith demanded by God? The answer is implacably no.

My fellow believers, why does the Bible specifically mention the "firstborn" of Abel's flock here? Could it not have just said that Abel offered "his flock" without mentioning anything about the firstborn? After all, the Bible tersely says that Cain offered the fruit of the ground. It is quite plausible then that the Bible could have just written that Abel offered his flock instead of mentioning the firstborn

in particular, but this is not what is written. This implies that Jesus Christ is the Son of God the Father. That is why the Bible says, "*Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat.*" That Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat means that God sacrificed His Son as the propitiation for our sins.

As described in the Book of Leviticus, when a sacrifice was offered on the altar of burnt offering, one who sought to be redeemed from his sins first put his hands on his sacrificial animal; this animal was then killed, its flesh was cut into pieces, and the fat covering the entrails and the liver was taken and was burnt together with the flesh to be offered to God. It was then that Jehovah God accepted the offering in pleasure. Likewise, Abel offered the fat of the firstborn of his flock. This means that Abel gave his offering according to God's will, for he knew His desire, and that is why God accepted it in pleasure. In other words, Abel did not give his offering according to his own thoughts, but according to the Word of God. Abel's sacrifice was offered by faith, according



to God's desire.

The Bible speaks of two kinds of people: The spiritually minded and the carnally minded. God had made tunics of skin for Abel's father and mother and clothed them. From his parents, Abel inherited their faith in God's righteousness intact, and he approached God by placing his faith in this righteousness as well. In other words, he stood before the presence of God by believing that God had saved him from sin through the offering of sacrifice. In contrast, Cain approached God with the fruit of the ground, that is, his own merits. This implies that down the road, those professing to believe in Jesus would be divided into two kinds of people; the people of spiritual faith and the people of carnal faith.

Adam and Eve gave birth to Cain and Abel, and in the process of time it came to pass that these two sons came to give offerings to God: One of them offered the fruit of the ground, and the other offered a sacrificial lamb from his flock. People's faith is invariably divided into these two types. We must deny our instinctive thoughts of the

flesh, and emulate the faith of those who believe in God according to His Word. God will destroy all those who do not deny their thoughts, but instead live their lives of faith according to the instinctive desires of their flesh.

We can divide Christians on this earth into the following two kinds; those who run toward God by their spiritual faith, and those who seek to fill only their fleshly lusts with their completely carnal faith. They supplicate God only for their carnal welfare, pleading Him for their businesses to prosper and their children to succeed. What happens when they prosper as a result of their supplication to God? They say that God is alive and that they have been blessed by this living God. Faith like this is a completely carnal and lustful faith. In other words, they believe in God for what would perish away, and their faith is completely self-centered. They are serving God on their own by saying, "I believe in God." Essentially what they are really saying is, "God, I will believe in You if You do this for me." So their faith is conditional and self-centered. Faith like this is the



very faith that Cain offered to God with the fruit of the ground. People like these are leading their lives of faith only for their earthly prosperity.

But what good does it do if only earthly prosperity is secured? Human beings, after all, live only for 70 or 80 years at utmost. This earth also will disappear in time. And those who live without being washed from their sins cannot be blessed by God. My fellow believers, it is your spirits that must prosper, not your flesh. Your spirits should flourish more than your flesh; you should be more interested in what lasts forever; and above all, you should attain eternal life. We should make our supplications to God for what is everlasting. The Lord is saying to us, *“Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you”* (Matthew 6:33). Before God, we should live for what is eternal, that is, to save souls from sin. And we must prepare what is needed for this work.

God has given us the firstborn of the flock and their fat. It is when we believe according to God’s

desire based on His Word, and when we approach God by faith, that we receive both the remission of our sins and everlasting life. Everyone has to yearn to attain these things. If anyone were to approach God only for the earthly prosperity of the flesh, that person will be ruined in both body and spirit. Referring to such people, the Bible calls them the descendants of Cain.

Who then inherited Abel’s faith after his death? It was Seth. God gave Seth in place of Abel. Cain’s descendants did not call on the name of the Lord. Unlike them, however, Seth and his descendants lived by their faith in God, as the Bible says, *“As for Seth, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh. Then men began to call on the name of the LORD”* (Genesis 4:26).

Adam and Eve gave birth to Cain and Abel, and two different faiths were forthcoming from them. These two faiths have been passed down to this day, and even now there are two kinds of Christians living all over world: Carnal Christians who are attached to



earthly things and spiritual Christians who have set their minds on heavenly things. The latter who yearn to obtain the things of Heaven believe in the righteousness of God according to His written Word, and this is how they receive what they seek. In contrast, carnal Christians who just want to attain earthly things cannot even get what they want, but in the end, their souls will only face destruction in hell.

Like This, Christians in This World Are Divided into Members of the Visible Church and the Invisible Church

The Book of Exodus in the Old Testament records a series of events in which God called Jacob's descendants out of Egypt and led them to the land of Canaan. The people of Israel called out from Egypt are a model of the Church. The Latin word for "church" is "*ekklesia*," which means "those who have been called out from the world." Does this then

mean that only the people of Israel constitute God's Church? Alternatively, since we who are Gentiles, are approaching God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of God, and by offering the sacrifice of faith, is it we who constitute God's Church? Which is God's true Church? The true Church of God in this world is the gathering of those who have been saved from their sins through Jesus Christ.

Abel worshipped God with the firstborn of his flock and their fat. Like Abel, we must have the perfect faith which is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which constitutes God's righteousness; we must unite our hearts with God; and we must live by this faith that believes in everlasting life. We are members of God's Church those who have become saints. It is this gathering of believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes God's Church.

In general, the Church is categorized into the visible church and the invisible church. The visible



church refers to the church whose existence in the world is actually seen, while the invisible church refers to the spiritual gathering of those who have received the remission of their sins through the Word of Truth. Although the visible church is recognized by the world and behaves as if it has been approved by God, but it is in fact, mostly a religious group that has nothing to do with the faith that God desires us to have. However, the invisible church is the gathering of those who like Abel, offer to God their faith in His righteousness, and thus, it is the gathering where the righteous come together to worship God. None other than this invisible church is God's Church. Even if a gathering is not recognized by the people of this world, if it is a gathering whose faith is upright before God, then it is God's Church; on the other hand, if the gathering is not constituted according to the will of God, then it is not God's Church, irrespective of the credence confided by the people of this world.

Put differently, a church that God approves as the

gathering of His children is God's Church regardless of the assessments or approval of worldly people. However a church that is established by the kind of faith that worships God with the fruit of the ground, like Cain's offering, is not God's Church, even if its adherents claim their gathering is God's Church, for this kind of church is not centered around God, but it is based on humanism. What then does the Bible call such a church that is not God's Church? It calls it as a "synagogue of Satan" (Revelation 2:9; 3:9). The members of such a church do not deny themselves, nor believe in God according to the Word of God, and like Cain they try to approach God without putting on the God-given righteousness.

What kind of a place is God's true Church then? God's Church is the place where the faith of those gathered around is approved by God. The gathering of those who have the very faith of Abel in today's Scripture passage is God's Church. Abel denied his own thoughts, and by believing in God's Word, he offered Him the firstborn of his flock and their fat.



Abel's faith is the prototype of the faith of God's Church. God's Church is the gathering of those who have entirely denied themselves, who completely acknowledge only the Word, and who have thus received the remission of sins and received the gift of the Holy Spirit, all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Bible speaks about. Those who belong to God's Church are people who, whenever the Holy Spirit convicts their hearts with the Word, accept this Word with a yes, and unite their hearts with God and follow His will. God's Church is precisely the gathering of such people.

Cain was someone who failed to deny his own thoughts. He perceived God according to his own thoughts, and he brought his offerings to God in whatever way he wished. But would Cain's parents not have taught him what the appropriate offering to God was? Since Cain's father and mother wore tunics of skin, would he have not asked them about their clothes and the implication of these tunics? And would his parents not have explained to him the

meaning of the tunics of skin? Adam and Eve would certainly have explained it to their children saying, "These are the tunics of skin that God made for us. Listen to us closely as we will explain what they mean. Long ago, Daddy and Mommy were deceived by Satan into sinning against God, and as a result we were facing death. But God killed a living animal instead and clothed us with its skin. At that time, God passed our sins to this animal and condemned it in our place. That is how God saved us. It was to deliver us from sin that God killed the animal. He passed our sins to the animal and blotted them all out. So we believe in God as our Savior. God is the God of love. We were saved like this, despite all of our wrongdoings."

If Adam and Eve did not explain to their children like this, how else could Abel have offered the firstborn of his flock to God? The tunics of skin that they got from God were extraordinary gifts. If you won a medal of great honor, wouldn't you display it in a prominent place for all to see? Isn't it then



probable that Adam and Eve would have also put up the tunics of skin God made for them? And wouldn't they have always boasted about these garments to their children?

The Apostle Paul said, "*Brethren, join in following my example*" (*Philippians 3:17*). Faith is inherited from above. The faith of the Apostle Paul, which was placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, was passed down to us intact. Paul tried to pass down his faith to his disciples. Otherwise it could not have been passed down. Why then would we not tell our children about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the very Word of Truth?

"Daddy was so weak that I couldn't live according to God's Word, but the Son of God will come to this world, take upon all my sins by being baptized in the Jordan River, and shed His blood on the Cross in my place. This blood is my life. It was Daddy who had to shed blood and die, but the Son of God will be baptized and bleed to death in my place. And He will rise from the dead. Do I then have sin or not? I have

no sin, right? Yes, I am now sinless. That's because the Lamb of God loves Daddy so much that He will take upon all my sins like this and die for me."

Adam and Eve told the story of God's gospel of salvation to their children, but when time passed by, these children came to give different offerings to God. Mankind's history of faith is the history of these two types of people. It is the history of those who are spiritual and those who are fleshly. In other words, people's faith before God was divided and was passed down like this. Even now, the entire human race can be divided into these two types. And while one of them will go to hell, the other type will go to Heaven.

As Irving Jensen shows in his Bible study chart, Christianity was born in this world because of Jesus Christ. A large crowd then came to believe in it. So there is a thick line drawn in the chart. But below this thick line, there is another line running in parallel, so thin that it's almost invisible. The thick line eventually falls off a cliff in the chart, indicating that



its final destination is hell. But the thin line, representing the righteous, soars above, indicating how the righteous will be lifted up in rapture. It is a very revealing chart. Like this, countless people in the churches of this world will tragically fall off the cliff despite believing in Jesus.

Jesus said, *“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it”* (Matthew 7:13-14). What a wide way is the way of Cain! This way is the way of destruction that is followed not by God’s Church, but by all the worldly churches of this earth. Since those who belong to worldly churches worship God according to their own wishes, they think this is just wonderful for them. Not caring whether God would accept their offerings or not, they bring just about any produce of the field, from potatoes to corns, and say to God, “Lord, please accept our offerings. Aren’t they

wonderful? Accept them for us, Lord.” They bring their offerings to God with the following attitude: “We’ve labored so hard to prepare these things, and they are so wonderful. If You don’t accept them, then You are not even God.” They think by doing this that they are doing God a favor.

Because Cain’s heart was like this, Cain’s countenance fell when God did not accept his offering. Although Cain himself considered his offering to be great, God did not accept it, and so he was disappointed and upset. This is the very faith of the fleshly people. They think, “I have been so zealous for You, and so how could You not accept me?” In essence, what they are actually saying is, “This is how devoted and faithful I have been for You, and so if You say You don’t know me, then You are not even God.” Among today’s Christian leaders, there are those who say, “I have studied theology for 20 years, I have planted five churches, I have gone abroad to study theology and struggled so much to put myself through school and earn my



doctoral degree, and I have fed so many of Your sheep. So if You don't recognize how I labored so much for You, then You are not really God." This is the very faith of Cain.

Today, many people are leading their lives of faith according to Cain's stance. What is on the earth is not something that can be gained without toiling. The earth brings forth thorns and thistles. The yield of the earth can be obtained only if mankind's labor is put in. That Cain took and offered the produce of the ground to God means that he approached God with his hypocritical acts, thinking that God would somehow be pleased by the virtuous deeds of his own flesh.

However, God did not accept Cain's offering. Although he had labored for God, God did not accept him. Cain had not come to God by faith in His righteousness. The Bible is making it clear here that God cannot accept any product of man's own labor, other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. On the other hand, the fact that Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat means that he believed in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Knowing that Adam and Eve would sin and fall from His grace, God had decided even before the foundation of the world to save them from sin and make them His own children. He determined this in His providence. And according to His providence, God accepts those who believe in His righteousness, those who come to Him by this faith. God accepts them because they stand before His presence by trusting in the law of salvation that is completely devoid of any human labor. In other words, God does not accept anything that entails man's own labor. Yet the faith of those who are not yet born again contains so much own labor. But they just can't bring themselves to throw it all away, since it would be such a waste as they had put in so much effort, and so they instead choose to give it to God as their offering of own works.

Such people's faith is nothing more than that of the produce of the ground. Their entire lives of faith are marked by their own devotion, from the



beginning to the end. They are all filled with their own labor. They think, “I began to believe in Jesus to live virtuously, and after believing in Him, I have born witness many times, prayed a lot, volunteered a lot and gave tons of offerings!” Everything from them is own effort and their own devotion. All Christians who are not born again approach God only with the faith of their own devotion. Their first priority is devotion, their second priority is also devotion, and their third priority is yet again devotion, until the day they die. Isn’t this the case?

Those who are not yet born again have nothing else but only the faith of their own devotion. Do they have faith? Do they have the Truth? Do they have Jesus Christ? Do they have the Holy Spirit? Are they approaching God knowing His heart and believing in Him? No, they are approaching God without knowing His righteousness nor believing in it. Cain’s offering, in other words, was given with his own labor. Today’s Christians who follow Cain’s offering can never be born again because they have never met

the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They all first began to believe in Jesus simply because they were thankful for His death on the Cross. And as they began to attend the so-called church, they came to know the justice of the Law of God. They then came to regard and believe in Christianity only as a matter of doctrine thinking to themselves, “Oh, so Jesus just took away my sins. I’ll be saved if I believe only in Him with much fervor.” For all those years of their so-called faith they have never been fully washed from their sins and truly born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Although they have never met Jesus Christ by true faith, they have served the Lord from the beginning with complete devotion, only to find out that sin keeps piling up in their hearts. However, worldly churches still demand even more devotion from them, even unto death. So they double their efforts at piety. There is no end to their devotion. So, for the believers who have not been born again and who give Cain’s offering, when the time of death nears them,



they think, “Gosh, it’s so hard that I can’t even lead my life of faith anymore. Should I just quit? If I knew this life of faith was going to be so hard, I would not have started to believe so early. I should have just waited until my deathbed. It was a huge mistake to believe so early! I am such a fool! If only someone had taught me this beforehand! I have only toiled away all my life!”

However, when they see new believers they think, “You are clueless as I was, and so you are going to suffer like me! I have suffered much from believing in Jesus, now is your turn. At any rate, you are my game. You are a stepping stone to my reward.” That is how they are led into Christianity and how they are killing many souls, those who should not die. In other words, it is not for God that they preach Christianity, but only for themselves saying, “No matter what, believe in Jesus as your Savior, whether you are misguided or not just believe. I am also suffering just like you. So believe in God just like me.” They do this hoping to be rewarded by God and to fulfill all

their duties, but this is invariably a fallacious belief.

People like this lead their lives of faith for their own carnal prosperity—to gain reputation, to become rich and to secure their own social status. Those who have never been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit give the ‘offering of Cain’. When asked, “When and how were you born again?” some of them even say that they were born again in a dream. They claim that while they were praying in their dream, Jesus appeared to them and said, “Brother so and so, I love you. I have saved you.” “Lord, is that true? I believe.” They say that this is exactly how they were born again. To adhere to such a belief is to offer the produce of the ground.

Still others claim that while praying, they saw a vision where Heaven was opened to them. Long ago, I too saw another world while praying, even though my eyes were open. As it opened up, the sky was so high and so blue. I saw dark clouds gathering together, but light came down from a tiny hole among the clouds, and from there Jesus appeared and



descended toward me. Soon water began to cascade down from the tiny hole, and so much water poured down from such a high place. I saw this vision even though my eyes were wide open. It was such a spectacular sight!

Imagine Jesus appearing before you and saying, “Brother so and so, I love you. You are my servant.” If you saw this in a vision even ‘just once’, what more would there be left to say? You would be completely convinced. Cain was also fully convinced 100% that God would be pleased by his offering. Those who are captivated by such a vision might say, “God, I believe in you like this. I believe that you have saved me.” They are completely convinced of themselves and ironclad in their conviction. Why? Because even though it was only a vision, they think that they have actually heard Jesus Christ telling them how He loves them and has saved them, and that is why they believe in it.

It is because they are convinced by their own mystical experience. But one’s own willful

conviction that the Lord has saved him is a belief all of his own making. Anything that comes out of one’s own will and own thoughts is invariably nothing more than the produce of the ground, and such beliefs are the very beliefs that would lead him to hell. It is from the Word of God that we should affirm our salvation. If anyone has not affirmed his salvation with the Word, then he is not someone who has received the remission of sins.

Some people claim to have been born again even though their hearts still have sin. But if they have been truly born again, how can they still be sinners? When I ask such people, “Then based on what passage do you claim to have been born again?” they answer that it is based on John 3:16, which says, “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.” They then add, “I believe in this Word. So I believe that God loved me so much that He sent Jesus to this earth, and Jesus died for me like this, to redeem my sins.”



I then ask them again, “Being born again means to have your sins blotted out and be born for the second time. So were you born for the second time? And do you have the Holy Spirit in your heart that has no sin? Is your old self now dead?” From then on, they are completely lost and can’t understand what I am saying. Then they leave in anger, saying, “Only God knows whether one has been born again or not. Are you God? Exactly what are you accusing me now of? You are just talking gibberish. If you keep saying things around this place, you are going to be labeled as a heretic of the so-called *Guwonpa* (a branch of the so-called ‘Salvation Sect’ in Korea)! So be careful and repent!”

Those who are truly spiritual are most certainly going to be separated from those who are carnal. Anyone who lives without believing in the Word of God from the center of his heart is someone who is yet to deny himself. If God’s Word says that He has saved mankind through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then one must be able to renounce his own

thoughts and stubbornness all the time and always obey the will of the Lord. People like this are spiritual Christians. On the other hand, those who deny what the Word of God says are fleshly Christians. Such people are the ones who approach God with the produce of the ground. Their own ‘rightness’ exceeds the Word of God or what God has done for them. They are arrogant people who have exalted themselves onto a higher place than even God. Such fleshly people will be doomed in the end.

God drew the line of salvation to the descendants of Adam and Eve. He has given us His Word, so that we may be able to discern what kind of faith is the right faith, what kind of beliefs are spiritual beliefs and carnal beliefs, and what kind of faith God accepts in pleasure or rejects in disgust. We must discern true faith from false faith.

What about us then? Do we really follow what is spiritual for God from the center of our hearts? Or do our hearts follow something visible for our flesh to prosper? Both spiritual and carnal elements coexist



together in us. Nevertheless, we should follow what is spiritual. Even though both elements coexist, we must cast aside the carnal mind to follow the spiritual mind. The offering accepted by the Lord is the offering that is given with the firstborn of the flock and their fat. God does not accept any offering that is not spiritual. It is only spiritual offerings that God accepts; anything else that comes out of our flesh is not accepted.

To walk by the will of God is to be spiritual. Although this realm is not seen with the physical eye, to believe in God's Word exactly as it is and live for the salvation of souls is to seek after the Spirit. In contrast, to seek after the prosperity of the flesh and the exaltation of one's own name is to follow the flesh. In other words, God does not accept the faith that people bring to Him only for the sake of earthly things. Although both spiritual and carnal elements are present in our lives of faith, the latter must be thrown away, while the former must be taken hold of. We must seek after spiritual things. We have both the

Holy Spirit and the flesh, and therefore we are capable of doing what pleases God just as much as what does not please Him. We must forsake one and take the other. We must walk according to God's pleasure, and we must throw away everything that does not please Him. This is the very spiritual life. In contrast, those who are fleshly live the kind of life that does not please God but only their own flesh.

The Word of God Says That We Must Discern the Spiritual Things from the Things of the Flesh

It is not just in chapter one of Genesis that God dividing the works, but He continues this work of division in chapters two, three and four as well. In fact, the entire Bible is about dividing the spiritual things from the things of the flesh, the Truth from untruth. When we turn to Genesis 11, we also see how God brought down the tower of Babel and once



again looked for spiritual people. God is looking for those who would believe in His Truth and live for the salvation of other souls; who would live for God's will; stand on God's side and dedicate their lives to saving people's souls, denying themselves; and who would walk by believing in God from the center of their hearts. The passage about the offerings of Cain and Abel contains this very truth.

My fellow believers, what then is the faith that saves us from sin before God? It is the faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit entirely completed by Jesus Christ the Son of God. We the spiritual people must accept everything that Jesus Christ has done for us when He came to this earth as promised—whatever He has done, we must accept it 100% and believe in it. Then we can be saved and unite our hearts with God. Anyone who believes 100% in Jesus Christ's work of salvation, that is, who wholly believe in whatever He has done for us regardless of whether he understands it or not, will receive the remission of his sin once for all.

Jesus is God, but He had to be born from the Virgin Mary incarnated in the flesh. Those who accept this truth that God borrowed a woman's body for a short while in order to save us, can be saved. On the other hand, those who do not believe in this just because their minds cannot comprehend it are the fleshly people. They are unbelievers, people who are like Cain. A while ago, I met a well known Christian leader whose name is widely recognized in Korea. I will not mention his name here, as it would seem like a personal attack, but at any rate, he is a pastor and a board member at a famous college missionary organization. This man told me, "I can't quite believe that Jesus Christ was born from the Virgin Mary. If you can explain it to me logically so that I can understand it, then I will believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior." Astounded, I replied, "How can you, a famous pastor not know these things? To save us humans from sin, God had to be born on this earth in the same flesh as ours, in order take away all our sins, He had to be born in the image of man through



the body of a woman as it was prophesied in the Bible.” The pastor then asked me how a virgin could give birth to a child. He challenged me to explain this. So I told him that if God says that this is what He did, then this is indeed what happened. But the pastor told me that he could not believe this.

It may seem quite incredible, but the pastor really told me this, despite the fact that there were other Christians around us. I told this pastor that he should give up his ministry, and that he did not even deserve to be a pastor. I then rebuked him saying, “How can you call yourself a pastor, when you cannot even believe in one simple Biblical truth that Jesus was born from a virgin? You are no pastor at all. You should resign from the mission’s board of directors. You should not be teaching students with this kind of faith.”

If God’s Word were to be comprehended with our limited knowledge and then only believe, then it would not be God’s Word. Whatever God says, is the absolute truth. Further, God speaks to us in understandable terminology. It was prophesied that

God would be born as the Baby Jesus in order to save mankind from sin, and to deliver Adam’s descendants. As it is written, “*Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel, which is translated, ‘God with us’*” (Matthew 1:23). God promised that He would come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man to be with us. And when the time came, He fulfilled this exactly as He had promised. Jesus Christ indeed came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man through a virgin called Mary. It was prophesied that Jesus Christ would be born from the scepter of Judah (Genesis 49:10). That is why God chose Joseph, who was a descendant of David from the tribe of Judah, and Mary also belonged to this tribe.

Joseph and Mary were engaged to be married, and an angel came to Mary before they actually got married. “Rejoice, highly favored one. Blessed are you among women! You will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus.” “How can this happen, since I do not know a man?” “Your relative



Elizabeth was barren, but she has now also conceived a baby. Woman, through you the Almighty will be born.” “How can such a thing happen?” “Nothing is impossible with the Almighty Word of God.” Hearing the will of God from the angel, Mary then submitted to the Word of God saying, “I am a lowly maidservant. Let it be according to the Word of the Lord.” Saying “yes” to the will of God in submission is what faith is all about. When Mary submitted herself to God’s will like this, Jesus Christ was conceived in her and He was born nine months later.

Whatever the Bible says God’s will is, then it is indeed His will. We have no choice but to believe in the Word of Truth and the Word that records what God has done for us is eminently believable. God gave us a promise and did these things to fulfill this promise. Because God had to come to this earth in the image of man to save us from sin, the Messiah came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. And because the souls of all human beings, who have the same flesh as His, could be freed from sin and enter

His Kingdom only if He blotted out all their sins, He was baptized by John the Baptist to make our sins disappear. Anyone who comes before God by believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His bloodshed will receive the remission of sins. For all those who believe that Jesus took upon all the sins of this world by being baptized in the Jordan River, they will be remitted from all their sins, no matter what kind of sin they might have committed. This is the very offering of Abel.

No one should bring a Cain type of offering to God. People who are like Cain say that they can understand some Words but not others. The pastor that I mentioned above said to me, “God’s Word may say so, but then why do so many people doubt the mystery of the birth of Jesus?” He then said, “It doesn’t matter what the Word of God says. Unbelievers still will not believe.” Anyone who does not deny his thoughts like this is someone who is offering Cain’s offering. The pastor went on to say in protest, “It may be written like this in the Word of



God, but for over 2,000 years to this very day, most Christians have believed that they would go to the Kingdom of Heaven even if they did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So does this then mean that they are all bound to hell?” I then sternly told him, “Even if people believe in Jesus, unless they are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will all go to hell without fail.”

Those who believe according to their own thoughts are people who give Cain’s offering. Put differently, Cain’s offering refers to the very faith of those who do not deny their thoughts and do not believe according to the Word. The Lord is saying that people like this who try to be saved through their own human efforts and devotions are giving the offering of Cain. It is to describe exactly what the Bible simply said, “Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground.” The proper faith is one that accepts God’s Word exactly as it is and to believe exactly what He said.

There are now many people on this planet earth

who are unable to give the offering of faith like Abel. Today, people like Cain believe and teach their respective church constitutions and doctrines more than the Bible itself. As a result, many Christians end up believing in the doctrine of incremental sanctification or prayers of repentance. But what is its end result? Are their hearts with or without sin? The Word of God declares the following: “*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin*” (Hebrews 10:18). Even though God’s Word of Truth says that the Lord has forever blotted out mankind’s sins once for all with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and has thus sanctified those who believe in this Truth, many Presbyterians and the likes refuse to believe in this, arguing that it is not congruent with their doctrines. Those who believe in Presbyterian creeds like this are giving Cain’s offering, and the Bible says that such people cannot receive the everlasting remission of sin from God, and therefore they will ultimately end up leaving God just like Cain.



Nevertheless, God still gave His gospel Word of the water and the Spirit even to people like this. As it is written, “*And the LORD said to him, ‘Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.’ And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him*” (Genesis 4:15). Because God set a mark on Cain means that He guaranteed him the salvation from sin like this. With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has guaranteed sinners like this to receive the remission of sin. “If you would change your hearts even now and come to Me with the firstborn of the flock and their fat, you will never face My condemnation, and no one will kill you.” God had thus guaranteed Cain’s salvation.

However, even though God had thus extended His guarantee, Cain refused to deny his own thoughts. People like Cain are always convinced of their own thoughts no matter what. “I have put so much effort and devotion into my offering, but my stupid brother just brought a firstborn sheep and spread it over the

rock as his offering. Yet You accepted his offering, but refused to accept mine, which I prepared with backbreaking labor tilling the field for a whole year. God, You are so unfair. I think You are wrong. It would be better for me not to believe in a God like You. I would rather give up. I will just leave You behind.” So Cain left God.

The Bible says, “*Not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother’s righteous*” (1 John 3:12). This means that everyone who is like Cain is bound to hell. And the Bible says that Abraham was born through the descendant of Seth, whom God gave in place of Abel. Those who acknowledge the righteousness of God and live their lives centered around God; those who believe in God’s Word in the center of their hearts; those who deny themselves, deny their own thoughts, and submit to the will of God; and those who accept and believe everything God has done for them—the Bible says that it is people like Abel who



will go to the Kingdom of Heaven. Although Abel was martyred, the Bible says that God approved his faith, and he went to the Kingdom of Heaven. The Bible speaks of those who are fleshly and those who are spiritual. Like this, people are divided into those who are bound to hell and those who are bound to Heaven.

Through today's Scripture passage, you should also examine yourselves to see what kind of an offering you are giving to God, whether it is Cain's or Abel's type of offering. Are you not still striving only in your flesh, mistakenly thinking that your own zeal and devotion somehow indicate your faith in Jesus? If a sinner were just devoted to God, would God accept the offering of the person unconditionally? Never, God would only say, "That is so pathetic! I will rather not accept it; I never accept filthy things." God is saying that He will not accept any offering from a sinner. Yet despite this, countless people are now giving this offering of Cain to God. Anyone who brings the offering of Abel will go to the Kingdom of Heaven. God will accept him. This is the

true spiritual faith that you and I must grasp or latch onto.

There are so many Christians in this world whose offerings are like that of Cain. The offering that is given by faith, *namely* the gospel of the water and the Spirit that enables one to receive the remission of sin, is an offering that God accepts. My fellow believers, even though Christians believe in Jesus, if they do not choose the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then they will be destroyed for they would still remain sinful. Those who believe only in the blood of the Cross, which generally everyone else in the world believes in, and who seeks to escape persecution, fall under the category of Cain. If you really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, won't Satan persecute you then? If you are facing no persecution at all even as you believe in Jesus, then you should examine your faith to see if it is not Cain's faith.

How many Christians still have sin in their hearts even as they profess to believe in Jesus? And how easy is it for people to lead such a life of faith? If



they should attend church regularly, in no time they will be given deaconship, if they give some worthy offering, they are made elders, and if they should attend just about any seminary, they become pastors. So how easy is it for them to believe in Jesus? What an easy and comfortable job do pastors have these days? When someone graduates from seminary and works hard enough to become a senior pastor, he will make at least \$3,000 a month. If the number of the congregation increases to several thousands, his monthly salary will easily top over \$10,000 a month. If he builds a mammoth church and expands his church's membership to 10,000, his annual salary including bonuses, will probably run into hundreds of thousands of dollars. Everyone reveres successful pastors like this and serve them as God's servants. But not even once have these pastors denied themselves. Everything is a piece of cake for them, so long as they maintain good relationship with people. But they are all bound to hell because of such faith, believing in Jesus so easily according to their

own thoughts.

My fellow believers, have you ever denied your own thoughts and minds? If you want to give the offering of Abel, you must deny your thoughts. Consider this. Let's say that there are two offerings here: One is a lamb, slaughtered and split open to be offered; the other is a pile of the best and cleanest of all the produce of the year-long effort of farming. Which offering would be more appealing to humans? Cain's offering has many different types of produce, and they all look appealing, attractive, and ripe and can be eaten right away as well. Abel's offering, on the other hand is the firstborn of the flock. So does it have much meat on it? No, it has hardly any meat on it, there is blood all over, and it's a complete mess. Do you think a sheep is a clean animal? Hardly! Unless bathed, its natural coat is very dirty. So, the produce of this earth is more appealing in a human perspective.

However, no matter how this may appeal to our eyes, if it does not appeal to God and He prefers the



firstborn of the flock, then we should stop thinking like this, “God will be glorified more if I give this,” and instead deny ourselves saying, “God, I will offer You this if it would please You.” Anyone who does not deny his thoughts will be cast into hell.

You all know about Judas, he was one of Jesus’ disciples, right? Judas went to hell because he failed to deny his own thoughts. When Jesus was on this earth, He had twelve disciples with Him. Jesus spoke about Judas on countless occasions. “One of you will betray me. The one who dips his hand into the bowl with me will betray me.” Even so, Judas betrayed Jesus and sold Him out. And it was not until Judas saw Jesus Christ dying on the Cross that he realized that He was indeed the Son of God. However, Judas did not actually believe in Jesus as the Savior, but he only perceived it. Even this man could have gone to Heaven, if only he had denied his thoughts just once and confessed, “I had been wrong all this time. I had considered Him only as a teacher, as a remarkable man. But He is the very Messiah that the Old

Testament spoke of. Lord, I believe in you now.”

Even if we were to commit the sin of betraying Jesus, we would still go to Heaven if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If Judas had denied his thoughts just once saying, “Jesus Christ is the Messiah who came to save me,” and believed in Him as his Savior, then he would have gone to Heaven. But what did he do? He refused to deny his wicked thoughts to the very end. He only said, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood” (Matthew 27:4). This means that Judas did not believe in Jesus Christ as his Savior to the very end. He knew that Jesus was right and he was wrong, but this was as far as he went. He had to go further, denying himself and believing in Jesus Christ. He should have said, “Jesus, You are my Savior. I believe in everything You did for me when You came to this earth. You took upon all my sins by being baptized and You paid off all my sins by shedding Your blood on the Cross.” Had Judas accepted what the Son of God did for him, he would have been saved from all his sins.



If You Give Birth to Those Who Stand against the Truth, You Cannot Avoid Going to Hell

Foolish people challenge God's righteousness to the very end only to be cast into hell. Just like Judas, he defied God's authority and ended up in hell. The evilest of all is someone who claims to have more righteousness of his own than God's righteousness. Although Judas came to regret what he did saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood," he did not truly believe in Jesus as the Son of God to the very end. He did not believe that the Son of God took upon all his sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Judas did not receive Jesus as Christ. So his repentance relied only in an ethical dimension, and he was cast into hell. Wailing, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood," Judas threw down the thirty pieces of silver he had received at the feet of the chief priests and elders went out and hung himself.

Why did Judas hang himself? It is because he wanted to establish his own righteousness until the

very end. He should rather have cast aside his own rightness, and he should have been saved by believing in the righteousness of God instead. Judas should have accepted Jesus as the Son of God, and he should have believed that this Son of God had saved him from sin through His water and blood.

God made the burning fiery hell for those who are too stubborn to believe in His righteousness. Judas should have accepted that Jesus Christ had sacrificed himself for such corrupt human beings like himself, but he refused to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit and defied it until to the very end. In other words, his thoughts only went as far as recognizing that Jesus was slightly more virtuous than himself.

My fellow believers, you can deny your thoughts only if you have enough faith to say, "God, I am 100% wrong, but You are 100% right." Only when we admit like this can Jesus Christ come into our hearts, then only are we delivered from all our sins. The Bible says, "*Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that*



every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually” (Genesis 6:5). Only when we wholeheartedly admit that our minds and thoughts are fundamentally evil and fallacious, can we then acknowledge that only the Word of God is true and good. And we can then receive the remission of sins by believing that Jesus the Son of God is the Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you think only Judas challenged God? Many others have also refused to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts and defied God. Even now, countless theologians, renowned pastors and church leaders and in the so-called mainstream Christianity are challenging God’s righteousness with their own righteousness only to be destroyed, just like Judas. Cain’s offering was one that was given in whatever way he saw fit. He could have said, “God, accept my offering. What? You won’t accept it? Accept it!” He gave his offering in whatever way he chose and not according to the statutes set up by God.

As is written in the Book of Leviticus, people must

know God’s law of redemption, where sin is passed onto a lamb when a sinner’s hands are laid upon its head. Many people do not accept the fact that all the sins of this world were passed onto Jesus Christ when He was baptized by John the Baptist in a form of the laying on of hands. “How could Jesus have taken away my present sins over 2,000 years ago by being baptized?” Today’s Christianity is defying the righteousness of God with what it knows by the thoughts of the flesh, even though God is warning them saying, “*But these speak evil of whatever they do not know; and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt themselves” (Jude 1:10).* This is why Christianity has turned into one of the worldly religions. In other words, it boasts of human achievements and zeal, saying, “Our denomination has produced many martyrs, thousands of servants of God and hundreds of missionaries, and planted 500 churches in a year. Please God accept our devotion.” Like this, even now Christians are giving countless offerings just like Cain’s.



However, the Bible clearly tells us, “*The LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering.*” That God respected Abel’s offering means that He accepted it in pleasure. In other words, God approved Abel’s heart and the offering that he gave to Him. Abel’s offering was fitting to God’s heart.

But God “did not respect Cain and his offering.” Even though Cain had prepared his offering with so much effort, God did not accept it. What use is it to bring offerings to God, if He does not accept them? It is all useless, isn’t it? Even if God does not accept it, if one were to bring heaps of offerings, does this then mean that Heaven and hell would be determined based on its amount? Would God accept our offerings, as long as we bring heaps, even if He says He won’t accept offerings like this? You need to realize that the more you bring and offer what God despises, the more troubled and angrier He gets. The more offerings that are offered that do not please God, the more wrath of God do you pile up upon

your heads.

A certain pastor whom I know had all his life ministered with legalistic strictness and retired at the age of 70. However, he was still tormented as he had sin in his heart, and so he once came to the prayer retreat that my mother was administering. There, he prayed like this: “God, I am now nearing my retirement, and my time is near as well, but I have so many sins in my heart. Still, I have lived for you like this for the past 70 years, and so you will nevertheless accept me. God, I believe in you. Had you not given me your grace, and had I not been saved, how could I ever have ministered till the age of 70? I trust in you.”

My fellow believers, since this pastor brought his 40 years of service as a pastor and prayed to God to accept him, would he be able to enter Heaven or not? Sadly, he won’t be welcomed to Heaven. Anyone who has a sinful heart can never go to Heaven. Unfortunately for this pastor, it was an undeniable fact that he also had sin in his heart, and that is why



he was visiting every prayer retreat or church to solve this problem. He still had his own ego, and so he boasted that he never went to any church or prayer retreat tainted as heresy. He clung to his little pride saying, “I will never go to any place that’s called as heresy even if I will go to hell for my sins.”

My fellow believers, are you now seeking to confront God over your own pride? Would God send someone who does not renounce his pride to heaven, someone who dares to confront God and tries to win Him over? Of course, not! To whom does today’s Scripture passage refer? Through Abel’s offering it is telling us, “This is the faith of the born-again righteous people,” while through Cain’s offering, it is pointing to many Christians who are flaunting their own pride and righteousness, only to be accursed by God and cast into hell. It is speaking about both types of people and each of their faith at the same time. While we should listen to what God’s Word is saying about us, and we also need to listen to what God is telling others.

People like Cain toil away all their lives to prepare the offerings from the fruit of the ground until the day they die. They say, “Today, I missed this Morning Prayer meeting, but I am sure to attend tomorrow. This year I was somewhat dishonest with my tithe offerings, but next year I will be completely faithful. I will attend evangelization programs to preach the gospel. I will bear witness of Jesus to a hundred people a year. I will not cause any trouble to my pastor. I will try not to miss any meeting.” But can they really keep all these resolutions? Their hearts want this, but their flesh is too weak, and so they always fall short of their objectives.

Eventually, there comes a time when the curtain of life must be drawn. God calls them, “Your time is up.” They then say, “Lord, please accept me. Please accept this sinner of many iniquities. I am coming home to you. I am a sinner. I am the worst of sinners. But Lord, I still believe in You, so please accept me just as I am.” They also leave their wills to their children saying, “My children believe in Jesus



faithfully. I am leaving first. I am going to the Kingdom of Heaven before you to prepare the place for you, and so come later to meet me there. I am sure that if only you believe in Jesus somehow you will all meet me in the Kingdom of Heaven. This grandfather is going. This father is going. Goodbye for now, my precious children!”

However, their hearts still remain fearful because of their many sins. So they say, “Lord, I am afraid. Please accept me. Please accept this sinner with so many iniquities. Oh, Lord, I believe in you. Please accept me. I believe that you will accept me just as I am. Amen! I believe in you!” Because they have no assurance of salvation, they ask others to sing the following hymn until they pass away: “♪Pass me not, O gentle Savior, hear my humble cry; ♪while on others thou art calling, do not pass me by. ♪” Then they die.

These people were deceived by the false gospel until their very demise. They had defied God and deceived themselves until the very day of their

demise. But God had spoken to their hearts’ conscience: “You cannot come to Heaven. You are not my child. You have to be remitted from all of your sins first.” Like this, God had spoken to their conscience until the day they died. It wasn’t just once or twice that God told them. He had told them repeatedly from when they were young to when they were dying. “♪Pass me not, O gentle Savior, hear my humble cry; ♪while on others thou art calling, do not pass me by.” Yet every time, they only sang, “♪Pass me not, O gentle Savior, hear my humble cry; ♪while on others thou art calling, do not pass me by,” and prayed, “Lord, I believe that I will go to Heaven. Please accept me.”

To such people’s consciences the Lord says, “You cannot come to Heaven. You’re not allowed here. After all, don’t you still have sin in your hearts? You should know that if you have sin, you will not be allowed into Heaven.” Without exception, the Lord had clearly visited their hearts and made it plain to them. Yet even though their hearts are filled with



worry, they still did not submit to the voice of God, but instead, mindful of what others might say, they managed their outward appearance to pretend to be peaceful saying, “I believe the Lord will accept me just as I am.” To the very end, they defy God and deceive themselves, deceive God and take His name in vain. Where would people who keep deceiving themselves to the very end go? Because countless people are deceiving themselves, they will eventually end up in hell. They will certainly not go to hell if they do not deceive their own hearts.

“Your salvation is problematic. Don’t you have sin?” God comes to people’s conscience and says things like this. Yet despite this, people are so conscious of what others might say about them that they don’t reveal themselves as they really are, and they therefore deceive themselves. People like this cannot find grace from God. Do you know how many people in this world are like this? Today about 99 out of every 100 people are descendants of Cain. Abel’s descendants are less than one out of 1,000 people, or

perhaps not even one out of 10,000. When considering the world population in this context, those who are like Cain constitute the absolute majority. Those who say that they will go to Heaven just because they believe in Jesus somehow even though they have sin in their hearts are all giving the ‘offering of Cain’.

It is written, “*The LORD respected Abel and his offering.*” Abel was approved by God. My fellow believers, you need to realize just how different Cain’s and Abel’s offerings were, and how important the lesson contained in this passage is, and how many people are still giving the offering of Cain and thereby grieve God. To all such people, we have to teach the true gospel, *namely* the offering of Abel.

What Is the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit That the Bible Speaks of?

In Matthew 3:13-17 we read an account where



Jesus took upon all the sins of every sinner when He came to this earth. What we should first realize is that it is not because of His humbleness that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist showing us through this a sign of this humility. The baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist was the ministry where He ‘all at once’ bore the sins of this world upon Himself.

We have to first know correctly that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to take away all our sins. This awareness is absolutely necessary to know and understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is the crucial knowledge of Truth that is indispensable for you to be freed from sin, and it is God’s power. “The baptism through which Jesus took away all the sins of the sinners of this world once for all” is not a minor event that can be just ignored. It is significant and an absolutely indispensable element to our salvation.

Long ago, all the Apostles received the remission of sins by believing both in the baptism of Jesus and

His blood on the Cross, and they all preached this faith. The Apostle Peter also testified about this gospel truth in 1 Peter 3:21. However, people today take Jesus’ baptism too lightly. While they believe in Jesus’ Cross as the axis of salvation, they do not place any importance on His baptism and some even renounce it. Nonetheless, you will now realize that the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross constitute the sole Truth that saves us.

Today’s Christians easily believe in Jesus’ blood on the Cross, and they faithfully preach it as well. They are therefore completely oblivious to the importance the baptism which Jesus received, and they do not wish to investigate it either. They think, “All that I need to do is just believe in Jesus’ blood just like the many around me do. What is the big problem then, even if I don’t know about Jesus’ baptism?” So they ignore the power of the baptism Jesus which He received from John the Baptist, and they don’t even try to know it. This is because they are ignorant that the baptism of Jesus and His Cross



constitute one perfect gospel. Lest people should receive the remission of their sins, Satan in his devious ways covered up the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit through the history of Christianity, and in its place made them believe in a half completed gospel instead, which is really no gospel at all.

Can all those bound in their sins be saved from their sins if they just believe in Jesus' blood on the Cross? No, they can never be saved like this. However, because they have believed all this time that "one is saved from sin if only he believes in Jesus' blood on the Cross," they have failed to appreciate the importance of the baptism of Jesus and have totally ignored it. Satan knows very well that no matter how fervently people might believe in Jesus, if they do not know the importance of the baptism which He received from John the Baptist and its power, then their faith will all be in vain. That is why even today, Satan is obstructing them through worldly churches, so that people remain spiritually

blind and cannot believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Satan's aim therefore is to hide the gospel of the water and the Spirit from people's eyes with an erroneous gospel, so that Christians would not be able to find out about the baptism of Jesus.

The Evidences of the Bible Proclaim That Jesus Took upon the Sins of All Sinners of This World All at Once through His Baptism

The first evidence comes from Matthew 3:15, which tells us that all the sins of this world were passed onto Jesus once for all when John the Baptist baptized Jesus Christ: "*But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.'* Then he allowed Him." The baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist was to take upon Himself all at once the sins of the people of this world.

Here, the words "for thus" is "οὕτως γάρ" (*hoo'-tos gar*) in Greek. These words mean "just in this way,"



“most fitting,” or “there is no other way besides this.” To fulfill “all righteousness” is “πάσαν δικαιοσύνην” (*pasan dikaiosunen*) in Greek, that means “the fairest state that has no defect at all.”

Therefore this passage shows us clearly that Jesus irreversibly took the sins of mankind onto Himself in the most proper way through His baptism which He received from John the Baptist. He did this because only then would “all the righteousness” of God be fulfilled. “All the righteousness” of God is God’s rightfulness in taking upon the sins of this world through the baptism Jesus received. This is God’s righteousness. By being baptized and shedding His blood on the Cross, Jesus completely washed away the sins of humankind and saved it from all condemnation. But whoever refuses to believe in this Truth will be condemned for their sins because it is written, *“He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God”* (John 3:18). This is God’s just

salvation and condemnation. The righteousness of God was fulfilled with His just salvation.

When Jesus came to this earth, He was baptized by John the Baptist, and whosoever believes in this has no sin in his heart. As far as Jesus’ method of blotting out the sins of this world is concerned, were it not for this method of being baptized by John the Baptist and crucified to death, God’s just salvation could not have been fulfilled. Through His baptism and blood, Jesus has blotted out all our sins and including the sins of this world all at once with the righteousness of God, justly and fairly. It is through the baptism Jesus which He received from John the Baptist that He took upon all the sins of mankind, was crucified, and thereby saved us perfectly. In this way, the Lord has fulfilled all the righteousness of God once for all. Like this, God’s love was manifested through Jesus Christ. It was to complete our salvation that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and was crucified.

The purpose of the baptism which Jesus received



in the Jordan River from John the Baptist was to shoulder all the sins of this world once for all. Where then have all our sins gone too? Today's Christians believe that their sins still remain intact in their hearts. When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to take upon all the sins of sinners, and He indeed bore all these sins, how can there still be any sin left in this world? If you believe like this, how could your sins ever be blotted out? Those who wholly believe in the baptism of Jesus would realize that their sins were passed onto the body of Jesus. However, those who do not believe in Jesus' baptism with their hearts could never say, "There is no sin in my heart."

We must believe that Jesus took upon all our personal sins as well when He was baptized. If you believe in this Truth, how could your sins still be with you? If you really know the meaning of the baptism of Jesus and His bloodshed on the Cross, and if you really believe in this, then there can be no sin left in your hearts whatsoever. Since this world's sins were justly passed onto Jesus through His baptism,

and if we believe with our hearts that Jesus fulfilled the righteous work of taking upon all our sins, then we can be perfectly saved from all our sins. Everyone should believe in this Truth and be saved from all our personal sins as well.

The Implication of the Baptism of Jesus

"Baptism," "βάπτισμα (*baptisma*)" in Greek means "being immersed." To baptize, "*baptizo*" in Greek, means to immerse, to bury or to cleanse. The baptism Jesus received has the power to take away sinners' iniquities in this world and wash them all away. Jesus immersed His body in the water of the Jordan River and was baptized by John the Baptist in a form of 'laying on of hands.' This was the same as the Old Testament's concept of 'laying on of hands,' where hands were laid upon the head of a sacrificial animal at the altar of burnt offering. Like this, when John the Baptist baptized Jesus, he likewise laid his



two hands on Jesus' head.

Matthew 3:16 goes on to say, "When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water." This means that when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, He received it in the form of full immersion. It implies that Jesus took the sins of mankind upon Himself, and that He would eventually die on the Cross and rise from the dead. That John the Baptist laid his hands on the head of Jesus signifies that the sins of the world were indeed passed onto Jesus. That Jesus was submerged under the water means His death. That Jesus emerged from the water, on the other hand implies His resurrection. Therefore, the passing of our sins, our death and our resurrection are all contained in the Truth of the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist.

That Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist is the fulfillment of God's salvation promised in the statutes of the Old Testament, where the sacrificial goat accepted all the sins of the people of Israel once for all on the Day of Atonement with the High Priest

laying his hands on its head. That is why chapter ten of the Book of Hebrews refers to the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement and explains in detail the everlasting propitiation of Jesus. In this way, God completed the Truth that blots out the sins of this world once for all and forever. By taking upon all the sins of this world through His baptism, by dying on the Cross instead of all of us sinners, and by rising from the dead to bring back His believers to life, Jesus through this fulfilled perfectly the will of the Father. Today, the water baptism that believers in Jesus' baptism receive is the affirmation of our salvation from all and any iniquities, and it is the mark of faith indicating that we believe in the baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection as our salvation. Our water baptism therefore has nothing to do with His baptism.

In Matthew 3:15, Jesus said to John the Baptist, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*" This verse therefore makes it abundantly clear, that the reason Jesus was



baptized was to fulfill all the righteousness of God. “All the righteousness” of God means the rightfulness of God. The Book of Romans declares that we are made absolutely sinless by believing in this way. This has been made possible because Jesus accepted all the sins of mankind through His baptism, and He has thus saved all sinners from sin. We should therefore believe in the Truth that makes us truly born again. Matthew 3:15 thus proclaims the crux of the matter, “It is right for me to receive baptism from you, and for you to give me baptism, and to thus blot out all the sins of the sinners of this world.” This is the very righteousness of God. It is the very reason why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, and why He could be crucified later on. It was to blot out all the sins of this world that Jesus was “thus” baptized by John the Baptist—that is, in a method of the laying on of hands through which Jesus accepted our sins. Therefore, to make sinners righteous, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist as the first act of His public life, and God the Father

commended Him for this.

The word “righteousness” here refers to ‘justness’ that has no defect from any perspective. That Jesus and John the Baptist fulfilled all the righteous works of God together means that Jesus washed away everyone’s sins once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist when He came to this earth. By being baptized, shedding His blood, and rising from the dead the third day, Jesus fulfilled the most important righteous work, that is, the righteousness of God. All this is the Truth that has fulfilled God’s righteousness. The righteousness of God is what delivers everyone from every sin, and therefore to blot out the sins of this world, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross while shouldering the sins of the world, and has thereby saved all sinners.

What every sinner wants and yearns for is to be washed from all their sins and enter Heaven. That is why Jesus came to this earth and was baptized by John the Baptist, to blot out, all at once, the sins of all



the sinners living on this earth. Because Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, this world's sins were taken away from the people of this world and were passed onto the body of Jesus. It was thus fitting for Jesus to fulfill all the righteous works of God by being baptized in this way.

Matthew 3:15 says, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* By this, Jesus was actually saying, “John, it is fitting for me to receive the baptism that fulfills the righteousness of God from you, and to accept all the sins of the sinners of this world, and to thereby fulfill the righteousness of God.” Jesus is saying to us now, “The Lord God has completely saved sinners from all their sins. This is the reason why I came. To fulfill this righteousness of God, it was fitting for me to receive the baptism by John the Baptist, and that is why I was crucified and rose from the dead. This is the righteous work that I have completed for your salvation. So you shall now believe in God's righteousness.”

The method Jesus chose to save us from all the sins of this world was to be baptized, shed His blood on the Cross and rise from the dead. In doing these righteous acts, He completed the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit for us. And to all those who believe in this gospel Truth, He has brought true salvation, eternal life and the blessing of becoming God's own children. We must realize that it is the most proper and precious faith for us to be saved from our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has fulfilled the righteousness of God.

My fellow believers, when Jesus says that He came to this earth to blot out all our sins, would there be anyone who would object to this Truth? I know there is none among you. Who could ever object to what Jesus did when He came to this earth to blot out sinners' iniquities? No one! Is there anyone who would protest the Truth—that Jesus, for the sake of the salvation of sinners, took upon the sins of the world by being baptized, was crucified and died on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby saved



us from all the sins of this world? Who could ever say that this is biblically wrong? If anyone objects to this, he would certainly be standing against the righteousness of God.

Whether a sinner can be washed from his sins or not is determined based on whether or not he believes in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross. Salvation is determined depending on the presence or absence of this faith in the righteousness of God. Those who believe in God's righteousness are made righteous, but those who do not believe in God's righteousness continue to live as sinners only to end up in hell. Each of us will go to either Heaven or hell all in accordance with our faith, whether we believe in the Truth or not. For a sinner to be saved there is no other way but to believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

Yet despite all of this, Christians generally still ardently believe, "The blood of Jesus alone is salvation," and some even say, "Anyone can be saved just by believing in the name of Jesus." Others

claim, "To be saved, one must believe in Jesus and live virtuously." However, given the fact that Jesus said, "I have been baptized by John to blot out all the iniquities of every sinner," when it comes to the method of blotting out every sinner's sins, there is no other salvation but only the baptism and bloodshed of Jesus, and therefore we must believe in both of them. Jesus testified clearly "Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." For all sinners to receive the remission of their sins, faith in the baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross and His resurrection is the most appropriate.

For the purpose of saving sinners from all their sins, original and personal sin alike, Jesus was baptized by John, was crucified to death and rose from the dead. To blot out every sinner's iniquity, and to become the Savior of all sinners, Jesus voluntarily received the baptism given by John the Baptist, willingly bore the punishment of crucifixion reserved for the most heinous criminals, and by rising from the dead, He manifested Himself to many



disciples. Therefore, by believing in the baptism of Jesus, sinners are made righteous, and by believing in Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross, they are made God's children, never to be condemned for sin again.

However, most Christians still do not know why John the Baptist baptized Jesus. Yet they still profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior. Further, there are many Christians who even object to the fact that God created the universe and everything in it. Espousing the theory of evolution they arrogantly say, "God did not create the universe and all things in it. The universe came to exist spontaneously with a giant cosmic explosion, and everything came to exist through evolution." These people are all foolish.

If their claim is right, then do dandelions turn into roses after a long time? According to the evolutionists' stupid arguments, there must be certain apes that evolve into humans. But dandelions came to exist because the Creator said, "Let there be dandelions." So dandelions cannot turn into roses just because time goes by. A species may change into

new forms or shapes as it adjusts to the changing environment, but the species by themselves, which God created in the very beginning, cannot change, nor can its very essence change.

All of Us Must Deny Our Thoughts and Follow the Lord's Thoughts and His Plan

Anyone who wants to receive the remission of sins needs to deny himself. The Lord said, "Whoever wants to follow me must deny himself and pick up his cross." To reach our salvation, we must believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross as our true salvation.

By being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, the Lord has saved those who believe in Him from sin all at once. If God of Truth tells us that He has done all this, then what we should do is just believe in the written Word exactly as it is. If the



Lord says to us that He has saved us from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we should believe so accordingly, rather than saying, “Is this the only way to the remission of sin?” The Lord has saved us in this way because it is His sovereign right to do this, not something that we should object to. Who are we to challenge God? Just as a potter does whatever he wants do with his vessels, so does God do whatever He desires.

God the Father also says that to save sinners from sin, He made Jesus be baptized by John the Baptist and had Him crucified to shed His blood on the Cross. So what sinner could refuse to believe in this and reject God’s love, just because it’s not to their liking, and say, “How come Jesus took my sins upon Himself through His baptism?” Of course, one is free to reject His love. But one is also free to believe. But, if anyone rejects or ignores this Truth of salvation that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he cannot become God’s child. He will remain a sinner for he does not believe. This person’s

sin is the sin of not believing in the love of God and His righteousness. Therefore, anyone who has sin in his heart must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What would be the result if a sinner does not believe in the gospel of the righteousness of God? If sinners reject the baptism and blood of Jesus, who has remitted away all of their sins, because they are not satisfied with it, they would ultimately be condemned for their sins in the end, whose fault would then it be? Would it not be their own fault should they refuse to believe in the love of God and His righteousness? Jesus has done nothing wrong towards us. That’s because He already accepted all our sins through the baptism that He received from John the Baptist. Would you believe in the righteousness of God, or would you rather not believe and reject it until the very end, even as you remain sinful? Are your hearts willing to reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit? I therefore admonish all of you to accept this Truth into your hearts, be delivered from your sins, and become the



instruments of God's righteousness, His faithful workers.

Believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit! God's salvation will then come to you and Heaven will be fulfilled in your heart. Seek out for the gospel of the water and the Spirit! You will then find the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is. Knock on the door! You will discover the righteousness of God hidden in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the Gates of Heaven will be opened to you. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through which Jesus has delivered sinners, you will receive the remission of sins and the gift of the Holy Spirit. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you are made righteous. It is by believing in the righteousness of God that you are turned into God's children and enter Heaven. Whether your faith is approved by God is entirely up to you.

For those of you who still might be in doubt about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, let me again reiterate the significance of the baptism of Jesus. The

baptism that Jesus received means that the sins of the world were passed onto Him. When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, all our sins were passed onto the Lamb, just like the sins of the Israelites in the Old Testament were passed onto the sacrificial animal with the laying on of hands. However, unlike the Old Testament's sinners or High Priest who laid their hands on a lamb or a goat to pass their daily or yearly sins, Jesus took upon all the sins of the entire human race once and for all with His baptism. Through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, in other words, the Lord blotted out all the iniquities of sinners most appropriately. You too therefore should lay your hands on Jesus and pass all your sins onto His head by faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The priests of the Old Testament gave sacrifices day after day. The High Priest also offered sacrifice once a year, but no matter for how long he did this, sin in their hearts never ceased. So when the High Priest died, his son succeeded him as a new High



Priest and continued on with its priestly duty. In contrast, Jesus has become the High Priest of the Kingdom of God and offered the eternal sacrifice with His own body: He took the sins of the world not upon an animal's body, but upon His own unblemished sinless body through His baptism, died on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby brought everlasting life to His believers. The Lord has cleansed His believers once and for all, not with the blood of a goat or a bull, but by offering His own body to be baptized and to bleed. This salvation is eternal.

If we had to receive the remission of sins day after day as was the case in the age of the Old Testament, then Jesus would have to be living on this earth in flesh even now. However, to deliver sinners from the sins of the world, the Lord gave up His body to John the Baptist to be baptized, thus accepting all our sins, He shed His blood on the Cross, and He has thereby made His believers whole all at once. In other words, it is through the gospel of His baptism and His blood on the Cross that the Lord has forever saved sinners

from sin once and for all.

The Gospel Testified by John the Baptist Is None Other Than the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

He who was to testify, “Jesus took upon all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist,” was John the Baptist. It was this John who personally baptized Jesus to pass the sins of the world onto Him, and that is how Jesus shouldered the sins of the world. So testifying this Truth, John the Baptist said in John 1:29, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” Before Jesus received the baptism given by John the Baptist, He had as yet not taken away the sins of the world. But once Jesus accepted the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, He now became the perfect Lamb of God. It is because Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist that John could bear His



witness by saying aloud, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*”

As it is written, “*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’*” (John 1:29), John testified here that Jesus is the “Lamb of God.” This means that the propitiation for every sinner’s iniquities is none other than Jesus. It is exactly like this because Jesus took upon all the sins of this world once and for all by being baptized that He became the lawful propitiation for sinners.

The Very Gospel Testified by the Twelve Disciples

It is written in Acts 1:21-22, “*Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, **beginning from the baptism of John** to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection.*” This passage outlines the qualifications of apostleship that

Peter proposed when the disciples were to select a new apostle to replace Judas. In short, an apostle could therefore only be chosen from the disciples who would testify that Jesus Christ has become the Savior of sinners by being baptized. What we need to pay close attention here is the phrase, “*beginning from the baptism of John.*” In other words, the new apostle had to be someone who had walked with Jesus from when He was baptized, a righteous man who fully knew why Jesus received water baptism from John the Baptist, and exactly why Jesus died on the Cross—only such a man was qualified to become an apostle. Apostles were raised from the disciples who knew exactly how Jesus brought the remission of sin, by taking upon the iniquities of sinners through His baptism and blotting them out with the blood He shed on the Cross.

The Apostles, who were Jesus’ disciples, preached the message about the baptism of Jesus and His Cross. All the Apostles preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit that began from the baptism of John. In other words, the purpose for which Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist



was for Him to become the Savior of sinners. The Apostles of Jesus all knew this and testified to it clearly. They believed that it was the most righteous work to preach the baptism of Jesus, His death and His resurrection and thereby deliver this world's sinners from their iniquities.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Testified by the Apostle Paul

Let us turn to Romans 6:3-5: *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection.”*

When we read these words, *“As many of us as*

were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death,” it means that Jesus could atone for all our sins because He had taken all the sins of the world through His baptism. In other words, when we believe in Jesus as our Savior, we can be wholly united with Christ by believing in the Truth hidden in the baptism Jesus received.

Throughout all the Pauline Epistles, we come across his faith in both the baptism and blood of Jesus. Just as the Book of Galatians mentions Jesus' baptism, so does the Book of Romans mention both His baptism and blood. The Book of Ephesians also speaks of the baptism of Jesus in chapter four, saying, *“There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism” (Ephesians 4:4-5)*. Like this, the belief that Jesus took upon all the sins of sinners when He was baptized, and that He paid off all the wages of sin with His death on the Cross, is the true faith that is united with Christ.

How can we therefore be united with Jesus? It is



by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His Cross that we can be united together. The faith that turns a sinner into a righteous person is the faith that is united with Christ. For a sinner to become a worker of the righteousness of God also requires this faith that is united with the baptism of Christ and His death. Likewise, the faith that opens the Gates of Heaven is the same faith, knowing and believing that Jesus took upon every sinner's iniquities by being baptized and bearing the condemnation of sin on the Cross. And only when we believe like this can we be united with Jesus and enter Heaven. Now having risen from the dead to bring all those who believe in this Truth back to life, both in body and spirit; Jesus now sits on the right hand of the throne of the Father. If any sinner wholeheartedly believes in the water baptism of Jesus, His carrying of the sins of the world, and His blood on the Cross, then he is approved to be united with Him by faith.

The Bible says that the sins of the world are all the sins that the entire human beings have ever

committed and will ever commit from the day they were born to the day they will die. According to the law of God that declares the wages of sin to be death, we all deserve to die, but we can still be delivered from the sins of death by believing that Jesus took upon all our sins with His baptism and was punished on the Cross instead of us sinners. This Truth is the very gospel of the water and the Spirit, in which Jesus laid down His life, was baptized, and shed His blood on the Cross in our place, when it was we who had to die for our sins. By thus sacrificing His body, Jesus bore all our sins and paid off all their wages with His bloodshed.

Let us turn to Galatians 2:20 here: *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.”*

God tells us here that if we believe in Christ's baptism united with Him, then through this faith, correctly believing that our sins were passed onto



Jesus, we can be crucified with Jesus. Therefore, those who have united with Christ by faith have also been brought back to life with Christ. The Apostle Paul said that those who were baptized into Jesus Christ were crucified with Jesus, and were brought back to life in faith. It is because we have partaken in “Jesus’ baptism, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection” by faith that our souls have been brought back to life again by the same faith. Any soul that does not believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ is a dead soul. But those who believe in the Lord united with His baptism have already been brought back to life by faith.

By what can the souls of the righteous live again? By believing in the baptism of the Son of God, His Cross, and His resurrection that they are united with Christ and forever washed from their sins and to live again. To save sinners, Jesus took upon all their sins by being baptized and blotted them out, and therefore it is by believing in this that we can become united with Christ. All the righteous in this world had previously been sinners who

had committed countless transgressions, but by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus the Son of God, they were born again and received new life as the righteous. Then, do the righteous have anything else to boast of? No, they were made righteous only by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus. Is it of our own merits that we have been delivered from sin? Not at all! That people like us, who commit personal sins everyday, have been made sinless is not of our own work. It is of the work of the baptism of Jesus and His Cross.

The Lord is now alive in the hearts of those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That’s because there is faith in your hearts that believes in the Word of the baptism of Jesus, of His death and His resurrection. Do you wholly believe in the Truth of salvation, that Jesus has remitted away all your sins? For us to believe in Jesus and follow Him properly, we must first deny ourselves and receive the remission of sins. Only then can we follow Jesus. Whoever wants to follow the Lord must deny himself first; he should deny his old self, his old faith, his old knowledge, his old thinking, his



old value system and his own righteousness. There are so many sinners who, unable to deny their own thoughts, cannot be remitted from all their personal sins and are heading straight to hell.

General Naaman, the commander of the army of the Kingdom of Aram, went to see God's servant to be cured from his leprosy. At that time, Elisha the servant of God told Naaman to go to the Jordan River and wash himself seven times. But General Naaman refused to follow Elisha's instruction saying, "Do you think Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers in my own country are worse than this Jordan River? Do you think I have come all this way here to take a bath? I have come to be cured from my leprosy." Soon, however he listened to his servant admonishing him to heed to Elisha's instruction, denying his own thoughts, he dipped himself in the Jordan River seven times, and his leprosy was healed as a result. Had Naaman not denied his thoughts, he could not have been cured from leprosy. Likewise, if we do not deny our own thoughts and instead live our lives of faith according to whatever way we deem fit, then we will not be able to receive the remission of

sins. Anyone who does not deny his thoughts and does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can never have his sins blotted out. My fellow believers, no matter how your thoughts might cloud your minds, you must deny them. That is the way to life.

My fellow believers, what is there for you to be so touchy, if you are no more than sinners? If God says that Jesus took upon all our sins through His water baptism and blotted them all out by bearing all the condemnation of sin on the Cross with His own blood, then all that we have to do is just to believe in it and accept it into our hearts with thanksgiving. Why did God write down how He has saved us from all our sins? He wrote it down so that those in the following generations who need to be saved would deny their thoughts, accept what God has done for them, and be saved from their sins.

Believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit! Only then can you pray properly according to the will of the Lord. And only then can you give spiritual offerings to God. ☒



SERMON

11



Contents



We Must Believe in God Based on His Word

< Genesis 4:1-5 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.”

Genesis chapter four describes the very first

sacrifice that mankind offered to God. Adam and Eve, the first ancestors of mankind, were driven out of the Garden of Eden after sinning against God, and they gave birth to two children, one named Cain and the other Abel. Eventually, these two sons came to have occupation, and one became a farmer, while the other became a shepherd.

It then came to pass that these two men brought offerings to God. Cain, a farmer, brought the fruit of the ground as his offering, while Abel, a stockman, sacrificed the firstborn of the flock and their fat as his offering to God. However, while God accepted Abel’s offering, He rejected Cain’s offering. As a result, the Bible says that Cain got very angry and his countenance fell.

Even today, people continue to worship God. However, as it was said that God did not accept Cain’s offering because he had brought the fruit of the ground, we see today that there also are many Christians who worship like Cain. Many Christians are worshipping God with their own carnal things—



that is, by bringing their own will, religious devotion, patience, sacrifice, and good deeds as their offerings to God. That is the same as the offering that Cain brought. If you offer your own merits to God, will He receive them in pleasure? No, of course not! God will reject any offering of the flesh no matter what. Therefore, Christians should recognize that those who bring their own piety as their offering to God are ultimately worshipping in vain and leading a mistaken life of faith.

Although the events recorded in today's Scripture passage happened ages ago, even now, most Christians are still worshipping God in vain like Cain. Cain took the fruit of the ground as his offering to God in vain. Like this, for Christians to offer prayers of repentance after sinning is also in vain. Such an act is something that belongs to Cain's worship. Does sin disappear just by offering prayers of repentance? Can anyone's sins be blotted out just by believing in the blood of the Cross? No, that is not the case. No one's sins are blotted out just because he

blindly offers his own devotion as his offering to God like Cain. But for those of us who know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, all our sins have disappeared from our hearts, for the Lord has already blotted them out.

It is such a tragedy that most of today's Christians are worshipping like Cain. They think that they have been made sinless by believing in the blood of the Cross blindly, and they approach God recklessly relying on their own prayers of repentance, even though sin is not something that can be blotted out just by offering prayers of repentance. Unless one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus, his sins can never be blotted out through his own religious zeal, will, devotion, or prayers of repentance.

Yet many Christians still continue to believe in God like this, and this saddens me deeply. They keep giving Cain's offering endlessly, even though they know themselves that it's all in vain. They don't accept the Truth even when it's taught, and they



worship blindly with only their own devotion. The reason why they insist on Cain's offering so stubbornly is because they think that they also have something to offer to God—that is, the fruit of the ground. Since there are martyrs among their forefathers of faith, some of whom lost everything to keep the Sabbath day holy, they are proud of their predecessors of faith and seek to emulate them in leading their lives of faith.

However, how could anyone receive the remission of sins without believing in the Word of the water and the Spirit? Can you be redeemed from your sins just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Can you be remitted from your sins by offering prayers of repentance every day? It is impossible to receive the remission of sins without believing in this gospel of Truth. No matter how determined you are to never commit any sin again and live an upright life, you cannot blot out your sins with your own efforts. If your faith is a mistaken one,

not the Truth of God, then you can never receive the remission of your sins regardless of how hard you might try to live a godly life. So how could anyone be redeemed from sin without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

This present age is the very time when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is indeed desperately needed all the more. It is in times like today, when ethics and morals are lost, the norms of the world are all undermined, and every legalistic faith has collapsed, that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is truly necessary. Living in such a world that makes it inevitable for mankind to live bound by sin, how could anyone then receive the remission of sins without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

Christianity has been crumbling down. What is worse, the absolute majority of today's Christians are still leading their lives of faith like Cain. These are the people who just believe in the blood of the Cross alone, professing their faith only with their lips, and



trying to receive the remission of their daily sins by offering prayers of repentance every day. However, while one should admit his sins to God, these sins are not blotted out just by begging Him. Even though Cain brought the fruit of the ground as his offering to God, God did not accept it. Likewise, no sin is ever blotted out just by offering prayers of repentance. It is impossible to remove sin just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone and offering prayers of repentance.

This world is now filled with iniquities. As Satan has poured evil transgressions, the whole world is now whirling in iniquities. Sin has prevailed so much that people now no longer consider sin as sin. Can you overcome sin in such a world all on your own? Just how godly a life can you live that you would try to receive the remission of your sins by diligently offering prayers of repentance and sanctifying yourself? Put differently, without the offering of faith that Abel brought to God, without this kind of faith, how could you possibly receive the

remission of your sins?

You've probably seen how insane it gets when a heavy metal group holds a concert these days. Today's youths swarm such events like bees, and the performers and the crowd alike all go crazy. The spectators don't just sit there quietly to listen, but they engage in all kinds of weird acts. Men and women alike, they are all over each other, dancing and screaming. Those on the stage strip down and do all kinds of antics. They all seem to have gone almost completely insane. But would Christians really stay away from such places, just because they are Christians?

The current of the times has changed radically. It has now become an age when no one can live a quiet life even if he wanted to. Now is no longer the old age of the Law, when the Pharisees and the rabbis wore long sleeves to hide what should not be seen. At that time, the culture of sin had not prevailed so much as it is now, and so when someone committed sin somehow, it was still possible for him to sacrifice



a sin offering to God and live with a renewed heart.

In sharp contrast, now is an age that is overflowing with sin, and so it's simply impossible to keep yourself clean and not be tainted by iniquities. Just by turning on the TV, you see all kinds of sexually immoral scenes. How would it then be possible to guard your heart and live a virtuous life, when everything is a product of the culture of sin? Moreover, with the development of the Internet, nowadays there are all kinds of filth floating around the net that can be easily accessed just at a click of the mouse. It's said that even elementary and junior high school students visit adult sites quite often. For someone like me who have never been to such a site nor have any interest, the names of some of these sites alone are scandalous enough.

When parents discover that their children have been browsing through sexually explicit sites, and rebuke them by saying, "Don't you ever do this again," the children would just say, "This is nothing; it doesn't even qualify as an explicit site!" This is the

kind of age that we are now living. Because we are living in such a corrupt age, it is very difficult for us to live a godly life. Indeed, only Jesus Christ can truly save us from sin. No one can be saved, unless through this gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. How could anyone achieve this? By offering prayers of repentance? By giving prayers of confession? By living a godly life? This is all complete nonsense. Through the offering of the fruit of the ground that Cain brought, it is impossible to receive the remission of sins. Cain offered the fruit of the ground to God, but God did not accept it. This implies that Cain was unable to receive the remission of sins.

What is it meant by offering the fruit of the ground? This is what it means: Believing according to your own will; believing only as a matter of religion; believing according to the teachings of men that your forefathers of faith used to believe; believing according to your own thoughts, rather than according to the Truth of the Bible; and trying to



offer God something of your own and establish your own merit, instead of following Him by faith. All these things stem from the kind of faith that offers the fruit of the ground like Cain did.

Now as before, there are two types of faith in this world: The faith of Abel, and the faith of Cain. Each faith of these two men was expressed by the offering they gave. The Bible says that Abel, unlike Cain, sacrificed to God the firstborn of the flock and their fat. Who is the firstborn of the flock? It is Jesus Christ. What is the fat here? It is the Holy Spirit.

To save us, God sent His only begotten Son to this earth, and made Him accept all the sins of mankind by being baptized. Thus shouldering the sins of the world, Jesus Christ was then crucified, shed His blood to death, and thereby saved us from all our sins. We must believe in this Truth. Abel, who had offered the sacrifice of faith to God, not only received the remission of sins, but was also accepted by God. Indeed, were it not for our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how else would we be

able to receive the remission of sins? By what possible means would we be redeemed? How on earth would we be able to become sinless?

My fellow believers, can we receive the remission of our sins through Cain's offering? No, it's impossible. However, most Christians are holding fast to a preposterous faith. Their catechism has a chapter titled, "How to receive the remission of sins," and it explains that the remission of sins is received by offering prayers of repentance. In other words, it claims that when a Christian commits sin, he must offer prayers of repentance trusting in the precious blood of the Lord on the Cross, look toward this precious blood, and live with the conviction on his side that the Lord has remitted away even the sins he just committed. It teaches that Christians should have the conviction that the Lord has remitted away their sins every time they offer prayers of repentance.

Pastors teach that Christians must be convinced on their part that the Lord would infallibly remit away their sins if they offered prayers of repentance,



insisting that they must have unconditional conviction even without any base. When pastors teach like this, their congregations are convinced, “Well, since my pastor is saying so, it must be true,” and believe accordingly. But even if they are convinced of this, saying, “I believe so,” and offer prayers of repentance with every confidence, do their sins really disappear from their hearts? When they have never passed their sins to Jesus, can they really be convinced that their hearts are truly sinless? No, they can’t be sure of this. Sin is blotted out justly only if its price is paid off; without paying off its wages, it is never blotted out. When it comes to paying off the wages of sin, it is Jesus Christ who has paid off all the wages. If you ignore the fact that the Lord has completely paid off all the wages of sin and just convince yourself blindly, “I am sinless,” you will not become truly sinless.

When the Lord came to this earth, He accepted all our sins by being baptized, and He was condemned for all our sins on the Cross. Had He not done this, it would

have been impossible for our sins to be blotted out, no matter how hard we might try. Just because you are convinced on your own that the Lord has remitted away all your sins even as you are ignorant of the Truth, does this mean that you have no sin? No, of course not! How could your sins disappear, just because you believe on your own, “I am sure that the Lord has somehow remitted away all my sins”?

Is it because the Lord has blotted out all our sins that we now have no sin? Or are we now sinless all because of our own conviction, irrespective of what the Lord has done for us? We are sinless because of our Lord. It’s because the Lord came to this earth on His part, was baptized for us, accepted the sins of the world, shouldered them to the Cross, died on it, and has thereby washed away all our sins that we have become sinless by believing in this Truth. It’s precisely because the Lord has blotted out our sins first that we have now been made sinless by knowing and accepting that He has indeed removed all our sins. In other words, because of all that the Lord has done for us, our sins



could disappear as we realized this Truth and believed in it. We could never say that we have no sin if we did not know the baptism of Jesus nor believed in it. We have no sin at all because of the fact that God Himself has blotted out all our sins.

God accepted Abel's sacrifice that was offered with the firstborn of the flock and their fat. God sent His only begotten Son to this earth, and He made His Son accept all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, carry them to the Cross, and die on it. In doing so, God has blotted out all our sins. He had decided to eradicate all our sins with this method, and this is indeed how He blotted them out. Therefore, it is only by believing in this Truth that we are made sinless. Everything else is all in vain, no matter how ardently we might believe in Jesus on our own, how we might offer all our gold, silver, and precious possessions to Him, and how we might even jump into the fire for someone else. Even if we swear that we believe in Jesus and determine ourselves to never commit any sin again, would our sins really

disappear? Just because we have our own unshakable conviction that God has remitted away all our sins, does this really mean that our sins would disappear, even if we don't believe in the baptism and blood of Jesus? No, that is never the case. It is nothing more than our own human will.

Today, many Christians profess to believe that Jesus blotted out all our sins and bore all our condemnation by shedding His blood on the Cross, but how long does this conviction actually last? For a day? For a week? Can our conviction last longer than a month? Perhaps two or three years for those who are convinced even more? Some people do retain this conviction for many years. Nevertheless, it does not last forever. Any human conviction that is not founded on the Word is a fruit of the earth, and therefore it is inevitably bound to be corrupted in time.

When I look at today's Christians, I get very frustrated. That's because so many of them are like Cain. Every time I speak of the gospel, I can't help but comment on this frustrating reality. Even at this very



moment, there are countless people blindly shouting out amen over such preposterous teachings, and praising God with their emotion all stirred up. The hymn “Jesus Keep Me Near the Cross” goes, “♪In the cross, in the cross, ♪be my glory ever; till my raptured soul shall find ♪rest beyond the river. ♪” Christians usually sing this hymn filled with emotion. But just because someone praises Jesus filled with his own emotion, this does not mean that He would accept such praise. Yet despite this, too many people praise like this.

Rather than stirring up our own emotion, we must first receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and then praise God to thank Him for this blessing. Because the Lord loved us first, He came to this earth to blot out our sins, accepted all the sins of the world by being baptized, went to the Cross to shed His precious blood and pay off all the wages of our sins, and has thereby saved us perfectly. Because we know and believe in this Truth, we praise Him with thanksgiving from the depth of our hearts. In other words, because the Creator has blotted out all our

sins first, even when we commit transgression or fall into sin, we can still keep the grace of the remission of sins by our faith. Because Jesus has blotted out all our sins, we have received our salvation by faith, and even if we sometimes fall into weaknesses and commit sin after receiving the remission of our sins, we are still sinless, for we believe in the Truth that the Lord has blotted out even this sin. The Truth that the Lord has blotted out all the sins of mankind was established first, and therefore it is by believing in this Truth that we have received the remission of our sins.

If you don't even know what the perfect sacrifice of atonement that Jesus the Lamb offered is, and yet you praise God in tears overwhelmed by your own emotion, would this really constitute true worship? Does God accept such praise and worship? No, that is nothing more than rattling all by yourself, not the kind of praise or worship that is acceptable to God. Even the so-called Christian “intellectuals” get so emotional that they put their own feelings before everything else and profess to believe in Jesus



blindly, but does God really accept them? No, God does not accept any worship that is offered in such a fleshly way.

Purporting to worship God, Cain brought the fruit of the ground. He worshipped God with all kinds of the fruits of the ground piled up, from potatoes, corns, apples, and so on, but did God accept them or was He pleased with them? No, neither did this offering please Him, nor did He accept it. In fact, this was most offensive to God. God does not like it when people bring the things of their own flesh, that is, the fruit of their own devotion and sweat.

What God likes is a sacrificial offering. He likes it when a sinner passes his sins to his sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, when the blood of the animal is put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and poured on the ground, and when the flesh of this animal is burnt. This offering, in which a sacrificial animal accepts one's sins and dies in his place, is called "the sacrifice of atonement." God is pleased when the sacrificial animal pays off the

wages of sin. God accepts the offering of those who give the sacrifice of faith like this, and it is such people whom God approves as sinless.

Everyone must offer the sacrifice that pleases God. If you sacrifice to God an offering that does not please Him like Cain did, then He will not accept it in pleasure. Cain had offered the fruit of the ground that he had attained by tilling the field diligently for a full year, but did God accept it? No, He did not. Why didn't God accept Cain's offering? That's because it was not the offering that God wanted. Because human beings have sinned against God, they must be put to death for their sins according to the Law of God. So given this, if someone just brings a mountain of the fruit of his own acts and offers it to God asking Him to forgive his sins, could God accept this and blot out his sins? No, that's not the case.

The Law of God makes it clear that the wages of sin is death. It's precisely because the wages of sin is death that a sacrificial offering is indispensable. In other words, we absolutely need a sacrificial offering



set by God that would die in our place. This offering of sacrifice for all mankind was none other than Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God. When Jesus Christ came to this earth, He accepted the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist. And while shouldering all these sins, He bore the condemnation of atonement for all our sins on the Cross. It's because Jesus had shouldered all our sins through His baptism that He was punished for them on the Cross.

All of us must believe that Jesus has saved us in this way. When we come out to God by believing in this, God will accept this offering and receive us as well. In today's Scripture passage, God accepted Abel and his offering precisely because he had this kind of faith. Cain, in contrast, did not offer the sacrifice demanded by God, and that is why he was not accepted. Yet despite this, Christians all over the world still continue to worship God like Cain, taking the fruit of their own flesh as their offerings.

The gospel of Truth is in fact so clear-cut. Yet

even as it couldn't be any clearer what is the offering that pleases God, people still do not sacrifice this offering that is pleasing to Him. The fact that Abel offered the firstborn of the flock and their fat manifests the true faith in the gospel proclaiming that God has perfectly blotted out all our sins by sending His only begotten Son. God the Father sent His Son Jesus, who is also the true God, made Him accept all our sins through His baptism and bear the condemnation of these sins by shedding His blood, and resurrected Him in three days. In doing so, the Father raised His only begotten Son as our Savior.

If we know this Savior and believe in Him, then we will receive the remission of sins. When we admit to God that we are sinners destined to hell, believe that the Lord was baptized and shed His blood on the Cross to save us, and worship God with this faith, He will accept our worship in pleasure. God is pleased by such worship of faith. This is precisely the offering that pleases God.

What is real goodness? Is it not to follow the will



of God? *“No one is good but One, that is, God”* (Luke 18:19). God alone is good; what goodness does any human being have? Are man’s thoughts perfect? No, all human thoughts are imperfect and filthy. So given this, how could any will or devotion that stems from such human thoughts ever be virtuous?

Put differently, the priority is not our own will or devotion, but we must first examine carefully the will of God. Whoever believes in this will of God is saved. However, many people reject this will and worship God like Cain. You may add all your devotion and efforts on top of the faith that’s placed only in Jesus’ blood on the Cross. But would your sins really disappear then? No, of course not! God not only refused to accept this kind of sacrifice and offering, but He also rejected the one who offered it. What happened when Cain brought the fruit of the ground as his offering and God rejected it? The Bible says that his countenance fell.

Even in this present age, there are so many people who offer the same offering of Cain. Just as Cain

offered the fruit of the ground to God, many Christians come out to God and offer Him their own will, devotion, merits, and money. Even though they vow to God with a stiff neck and determined eyes, saying, “I will live according to Your will,” don’t their resolution and will all get broken in just a day or two? Indeed, their vows are all broken in little time, unable to last even for a few days. They then once again offer their prayers of repentance, and they resolve themselves again, saying, “I will live a godly life no matter what.” But does this renewed resolution last any longer? No, it will be broken all over again. Yet despite this, sadly, there are so many such people around us.

My fellow believers, would you receive the remission of sins if you sacrifice to God like Cain? No, you won’t. How can you then receive the remission of sins? All that you have to do is just offer the same sacrifice that Abel offered. Our Lord has remitted away all your sins and mine. By being baptized, shedding His precious blood on the Cross,



and rising from the dead again, the Lord has remitted away all our sins. The only thing we have to do is just believe in this Truth.

Did we receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance or by living virtuously? If one were to receive the remission of his sins by living a virtuous life, there would be no one left in the Church. I myself would have to bid farewell and leave the Church. Human beings are so insufficient and weak that all that they do is commit one sin after another, and so how could anyone ever receive the remission of sins if people are just told to attain it by living virtuously? Who would believe in the Lord? Who would follow Him? It's because the Lord has remitted away all our sins that we believe in Him and follow Him; how else could we follow the Lord, if we were told that we have to offer the fruit of the flesh to follow Him?

Abel's sacrifice that was offered with the firstborn of the flock and their fat is the revelation of our true salvation. God had promised to save us in this way.

In other words, God had promised long ago that He would save us through His Son Jesus Christ. And He kept this promise. Jesus Christ, God Himself, came to this earth, accepted all our sins by being baptized, and was condemned on the Cross to pay off the wages of our sins. It was God's providence of salvation for Jesus to save us by shouldering our sins through His baptism, and by suffering death to pay off the wages of these sins. This is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and it is by this method that our God has saved us.

What, then, is it that we should do before this Truth? There is nothing else to do but believe in the Word of Truth exactly as it is. If there is one thing that we must do indispensably, it is that we should always admit our wrongdoings to both God and man, and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All of us must do at least this one thing; the rest has been taken care of by Jesus Christ our Savior who has solved away the problem of all our sins. Hasn't Jesus already solved it all away? Of course He has.



It is by believing in this Lord that we have been saved. The Truth is that our sins have disappeared precisely because the Lord has blotted them all out, and it is because we believe in this that our hearts have now become sinless. Even though this is the clear Truth that saves mankind, it's so frustrating to see that so many people still can't believe in it.

When time passes by, such hardened hearts should be changed at least a bit, but there is no sign of any change at all. Even though we have preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit diligently, people still continue to insist stubbornly on only the sacrifice of Cain. If there is one thing that has changed, it is just that there now are more people claiming to be sinless even though their hearts still remain sinful. In other words, more and more people claim that one can become sinless just by believing in Jesus even if he doesn't believe in His baptism. That is about the only change that we can observe. This implies that the descendants of Cain now have some clues about the mystery of salvation, but not the whole Truth.

They realize that it's possible for one to become sinless, and so in this respect they have at least learned one lesson, but they still do not know precisely how this is achieved.

One should say that he is sinless only when he knows and believes in the baptism of Jesus; without this, just by claiming to be sinless blindly, is anyone really made sinless? No, of course not! We have preached the gospel so tirelessly that we feel exhausted, but despite all our hard work, many Christians all over the world and especially in Korea have changed so little. To the extent that they continue to ignore the will of God and believe in Him arbitrarily on their own, nothing has changed. As we have preached the gospel so much, we had high hopes thinking that the descendants of Cain would have changed at least a little bit, but Christians in Korea have not changed at all; on the contrary, they seem to have turned even more uninterested in the Truth. What about you? Have Christians around you changed? Is there anyone who has changed, other



than those who have received the remission of their sins? No? Their faith is the same all the time.

In 2002, there was an international Christian convention held in Korea, and the head pastor of the convention gave a sermon saying, “We have to be born again of water and the Spirit, but what is water here? It is the amniotic fluid of pregnant women.” If the contents of the sermon given to the gathering of the so-called “Christian leaders” of the world were so nonsensical, what kind of fellowship would they have had? They would have talked about nothing else but only how one has to live faithfully, be pious, and believe with a strong will to be born again.

We must awaken those who are asleep. There still are too many people who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and there still are too many places where we must spread this gospel. There are so many people around us who must be born again. Way too many Christians believe in vain, all because they still do not know this Truth. In other words, there are countless Christians misguided by false

prophets who are not born-again; they are offering Cain’s sacrifice every day without even realizing its fallacy themselves.

Aware of the fact that there still are many people worshipping like Cain, we must lead them to turn around and have the faith of Abel. Did we receive the remission of sins because of our own merits? No, that’s not true. It’s because the Lord has blotted out all our sins with His water and blood that we have received the remission of our sins by believing in this. That is right. And this is the very faith of Abel. My fellow believers, let us then all have the same faith as that of Abel, and let us also preach this faith.

The Word of God revealed in Genesis chapter four still remains in effect even now. Because God’s Word is the everlasting Truth, it transcends time and space, and it still remains true and effective. The Word of God is the living Word that continues to be effective for everyone even now.

Just how many people on this earth are like Cain? There are so many. That’s why there is so much work



for us to do. Since we have to preach the gospel to every corner of the entire world, even if all of you were full-time workers of the gospel, there still would not be enough workers.

My fellow believers, we must work united together, so that Satan may not find any opportunity to attack us. Rather than being self-centered, we should first set our hearts on what God has told us, and follow Him with this priority. I admonish you all to know what God has said and believe in it, to worship Him by faith, and to carry out His work. You and I must escape from self-centered faith and always seek the life of faith that is centered on God.

God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Believing in this, whatever we do, whether we eat or drink, we should live for the glory of God (1 Corinthians 10:31). We should follow the Lord with such a determination. If you are self-centered, then you can end up like Cain at any time, but if you free yourself from your self-centered faith and let your faith be centered on God, then you can

always be at peace with God and live with His blessings. You and I can all achieve this.

You and I must always stand on Abel's side. We must never stand on Cain's side. While Cain was powerful and strong-willed, he was self-centered. Abel, on the other hand, was an insufficient man, but he nonetheless acknowledged his fragility and lived out his faith by placing it in God, and that is why he became a father of faith to us.

Abel was martyred to defend the right faith while trying to lead his brother Cain to the right way. As we, too, have Abel's faith, by this faith, we must also rise up to lead the descendants of Cain to the Truth and plant Abel's faith in their hearts. ☒



SERMON

12



Let Us Live as Shepherds

< Genesis 4:1-5 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.”

After being driven out of the Garden of Eden, Adam slept with his wife Eve, and she conceived a baby. It is written, *“She conceived and bore Cain,*

and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.” What did Eve say after giving birth to Cain? She said, “I have acquired a man from the LORD.” Eve was very happy to give birth to Cain and see how healthy the baby was. The name Cain means “attainment” or “possession.”

Eve then conceived again and gave birth to Cain’s little brother Abel, and this name “Abel” means “breath,” “vanity,” or “transience.” The second son must have seemed to be a very weak baby to his parents. They thought that he wouldn’t grow up to be a strong man, and his life seemed only transitory to them to expire in little time. So they named him “Abel,” thinking that he was transitory and futile like the morning mist, seemingly unable to grow up to be a man.

As the two sons grew up, they each held a job: Cain became a tiller of the ground, while Abel became a shepherd. And after more time went by, these two men



brought their offerings to God. Abel offered the firstborn of the flock and their fat to God, while Cain offered the fruit of the ground. However, God only accepted Abel's offering and rejected Cain's offering. This is the gist of today's Scripture passage.

Through today's Scripture passage, God is saying that everyone is engaged in either one of two types of work. Put differently, all human beings are divided into two groups of people: Those who carry out spiritual work and those who carry out carnal work.

Abel tended the flock—that is, spiritual work. In contrast, Cain tended the work of the ground, which implies carnal work. As a profession, anyone can tend the flock or till the ground. However, the spiritual message of today's Scripture passage is that there are two types of work: God's work and the work of men—that is, the work of Heaven and the work of this world

Jesus once rebuked Peter, saying to him, "*You are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men*" (Matthew 16:23). The Apostle Paul also said,

"For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ" (Galatians 1:10). What do these Bible passages tell us? They tell us that there are two types of lives before us waiting to be chosen by us.

Everyone in this world is destined to live doing one of these two types of works. These two works are none other than the work of God and the work of the Devil—that is, keeping the flock and tilling the ground. Abel was a shepherd. A shepherd does God's work. He carries out spiritual work. Those who preach the gospel, lead other souls to receive the remission of their sins through the Word of Truth, and consider it the most precious work to guide and nurture the saved saints—these people work to tend the flock.

Cain, in contrast, was a tiller of the ground—that is, he was someone who carried out the work of Satan. Anyone who does not labor for God is infallibly destined to work for the Devil. Do you



think Satan's work is just to lead people to murder each other and actively commit sexual debauchery? To live only for one's own flesh itself is doing the work of the Devil. Why? That's because none other than this is what Satan wants, for people to live only for their own flesh that will rot away. That's why Jesus said, *"Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life"* (John 6:27).

Then does this mean that everyone who ministers as a pastor or works as a missionary is doing God's work? No, that's not the case. After all, what did the Pharisees and the scribes do in Jesus' days? Didn't they crucify to death the very God who came to this earth, all in the name of serving God? Why did the chief priests and their fellow religious leaders determine themselves to kill Jesus once He drove out the vendors and money exchangers from the Temple? While they claimed to serve God, they were actually only interested in accumulating power and wealth by using the Temple. Even now, countless pastors and missionaries

claim to be carrying out God's work, but many of them are in fact doing the work of the earth. In other words, their hidden greed is to gather as many people possible into their congregation by any means, exploit them even more to build a more extravagant church building and live a more splendid life in this world, and to enjoy more fame and more power in this world.

There are two jobs in this world that are available to you and me, and of these, we must choose the one that tends the flock. Those of us who have received the remission of sins must think about God's work and carry it out. If we don't think about God's work and are only mindful of the work of mankind, we would be joining Cain in the file of those who till the ground. While the tillers of the ground pride in the fruit of the ground that's attained from their own labor and live on this, the keepers of the flock labor to bear life. One may object this truth and say that Cain also labored for life to sprout by planting seed, but spiritually speaking, the life of the flesh is in the blood (Leviticus 17:11). So a keeper of



sheep, which have blood, manifests someone who carries out of the work of saving spiritual life.

Even though our existence on this earth is temporary to disappear in a short while, we must still think about God's work that brings everlasting life, and we must carry out this work. No matter what, we must be mindful of spreading the gospel, which is God's work, and we must also labor to proclaim the gospel. Everyone who has not been born again is 100 percent a tiller of the ground. He cannot do the work of the Spirit even if he wants to, for he himself has no life. Someone who is born again, on the other hand, is able to both till the ground and keep the flock. Those who have not set their minds on God, even if they have been born again, are likely to return to their old lives and live only for themselves. In other words, they will once again revert back to tillers.

For us also, if we were to strictly divide the lives that we are now carrying on after receiving the remission of sins, we would be divided into two types: The shepherds who keep the flock, or the

farmers who till the ground. Those who keep the flock think about God's work and carry it out, while those who till the ground think only about themselves and live just for themselves. We are all divided into these two types of people. The question before us then is how the born-again should live. How should we live, as those who have received the remission of sins? We must indeed labor for a worthy cause. Just because the Bible says here that Abel was a keeper of sheep and Cain was a tiller of the ground, you shouldn't think, "Oh, so it's just talking about two different types of jobs." Depending on which work Cain and Abel chose as their profession, this consequently determined the offerings that they gave. Abel, a shepherd, killed his sheep and offered it to God, while Cain, a farmer, brought such produces of the ground as potatoes, pumpkins, and corns to God. In other words, they offered to God the fruit of their labor depending on what they each did.

The same principle applies to us also. Those of us who actually think about God's work and carry it



out after receiving the remission of sins are able to offer spiritual fruits to God; in contrast, those of us who don't do God's work cannot help but offer Him only the fruit of the ground. Since all of us have received the remission of sins, we must first decide clearly whether we would live as shepherds like Abel, or as farmers like Cain. In other words, we have to set our minds as to whether we would live thinking about God's work and doing it, or continue to be attached to the perishable things of the earth and live for these things that will rot away. Anyone who has received the remission of sins must infallibly draw a clear line on this issue, on how he would live his life, and he must choose either one of the two types of lives. You must clearly decide what it is that you would live for.

I can't really say, "I will live a perfect life." However, I am convinced of this: "Even though I am lacking, I will live as a shepherd like Abel. It is fitting and proper in God's sight for me to live as a keeper of sheep. And this is what is good for me, as

well as what is good for everyone." If this is true for me, then it is also true for you also. You cannot say confidently that you would live an upright life 100 percent, nor can you claim to have lived such a virtuous life. Nonetheless, you should still set your heart, saying, "I, too, will live as a shepherd. Rather than living as a tiller of the ground like Cain, I will live as a keeper of sheep. Shouldn't I set my heart like this and live like Abel?" Now that God has given us the remission of sins and permitted us to live a new life, how should we live the rest of our lives? Should we live as the keepers of the flock or the tillers of the ground? If we seriously consider this issue before God and choose clearly in our hearts, then we would set our minds to live as shepherds.

However, even when we set our minds, in our acts, we are still unable to live 100 percent for the work of the Spirit. Nevertheless, we can at least set our minds clearly, and both psychologically and spiritually, it is the right and good choice for us to decide before God, "I will live as a keeper of sheep."



My fellow believers, how should you live? Should you live as a keeper of the flock, or as a tiller of the ground? How do you want to live? I am sure that all of you want to live as shepherds. This life is the correct, blessed life. That is what I believe. Even though we may find ourselves tilling the ground from time to time, our hearts should still choose and decide to live as the keepers of the flock.

There are two types of people in this world: Those who tend the flock, and those who till the ground—the former carry out God’s work, while the latter carry out Satan’s work. Many people till the ground like Cain. But the keepers of sheep are few and far between. What is the ratio of those who tend the flock on this earth? It’s very small. In other words, those who carry out God’s work are extremely few.

Although the Bible notes simply that Abel was a keeper of sheep, and that God accepted his offering when he sacrificed the firstborn of the flock and their fat, an amazing mystery of blessings is hidden in this

Word. It means that God accepts in pleasure those who carry out spiritual work. We must indeed become keepers of the flock before God. We must become ranchers. That’s why our forefathers of faith, from Abraham to his descendants such as Isaac and Jacob, all raised cattle. They did not dwell in one place, but they moved around looking for pasture and water to feed the flock. In other words, they lived on this earth like journeymen and travelers, devoted to give birth to life (Hebrews 11:9, 13).

This profession of tending the flock is impeccably upright before God. And it is good. It is a hundred times better than tilling the ground. A tiller of the ground would have to fertilize the field every day and eat only what is produced by the ground. In contrast, a keeper of sheep would breed the flock, nurture them, and care for them. He will frequently witness the mysteries of the birth of new life unfolding before his eyes. Put differently, this work of tending the flock means the work of saving people’s souls. Spiritually viewed, this profession



itself is a blessed job. It is different from just farming the land. That's because it attains life.

How cute is a lamb that's just born? While living in a small island in my youth, I saw sheep or goats giving birth on many occasions. The younglings of these animals can stand on their own feet soon after being born, and they can run around after taking a few steps. They get on their feet and hop around not long after birth. They are so marvelous, so cute and lovely. All younglings, whether they are puppies or kittens, are cute like this. A newly born life is mysterious, very cute and lovely.

Once you and I receive the remission of sins, we must start to tend the flock. Our job must be tending the flock. We have no other job to do after receiving the remission of sins. Farming is not a job that gives birth to life. What are the produces of the ground for? They only sustain the farmer's family at most. Farmers eat the fruit of their toil, but everything is gone when they go to the bathroom. So there is nothing enduring. However, tending the flock is a job

that gives birth to new life, nurtures it, and multiplies it. A keeper of sheep breeds the flock, cares for them, grows them well, and breeds them again to continue to multiply. We must do this work.

That's why even though I am truly lacking before God, I am still determined to tend the flock for the rest of my life. So I pray like this: "Lord, even though I am insufficient, I want to tend the flock. I should preach the gospel to many people in my country, and I also want to spread it overseas, to the end of the earth. I want to lead the brothers and sisters at our Mission School to work as the keepers of sheep. Please help me, and allow me to live the rest of my life as a shepherd like Abel."

It is my sincerest desire that you would all work as shepherds once you receive the remission of sins. Rather than living your life just to farm the land and fill yourself, I want you all to work to save even just one soul, to give birth to new life, and to nurture the saved well, so that they, too, may come to tend the flock. If we are now indeed participating in the



spreading of the gospel after receiving the remission of sins, then we are all keepers of the flock. To live for the gospel, to offer our financial resources for the gospel, to dedicate our time, and to labor hard and pray—all these things are tending the flock. All that we have to do is just set our minds to do so. If we set our minds to live as shepherds and live by faith, then we will all be able to live such a worthy life, for God will give us His special grace, blessings, and power. In contrast, tilling the ground requires a lot of labor of our own. Even if one works hard, everything is done for himself, producing just perishable food that will all disappear once he eats.

How hard do the tillers of the ground have to work? While the keepers of sheep must also work hard, their labor gives birth to life. It's not through their own devotion, but through the life that God has given them, that they marry Jesus Christ and give birth to spiritual children. This is spontaneous generation. It is not something that is achieved by one's own effort, but this work of tending the flock is

carried out by the God-given grace and strength. So if we carry out this work by faith, we will give birth to many spiritual children.

Because God has saved us by giving us the gospel, we are spreading this gospel. Don't people receive the remission of sins when we preach the gospel to them? The gospel that we are spreading is so powerful. While we are just preaching what we believe, people receive the remission of their sins by hearing this gospel Word proclaimed by us. So when we gather together those who are not born again and preach the Word of Truth to them, some of them inevitably come to receive the remission of sins. The work of new life unfolds before our own eyes. When we ask the audiences of the true gospel, "Please, raise your hands if you have received the remission of sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you just listened to," a few hands are clearly bound to be raised. And when we ask them to give their testimony of salvation, they testify clearly as well, saying, "I had so many sins before, but now that I



heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believed in it, all those sins have disappeared, and I have become a righteous person without sin.”

Rather than devoting all our efforts to the earth to reap the fruit of the ground like Cain, we are working to spread what God has given us. We share the Word of Truth; we give birth to our spiritual children, protect them well, lead them into the Church, and teach the Word to them to make them give birth to yet more spiritual children. A shepherd is someone who breeds and takes care of the flock. He works to ensure that the flock would breed many younglings; and he nurtures and protects the younglings so that they would also give birth to even more younglings when they mature. So the life of the righteous is a continuation of giving birth time after time. Matthew chapter one begins with a genealogy that describes who gave birth to whom. That’s because the people listed in that passage are all our forefathers of faith who tended the flock.

You and I must also do this work. Without any

exception, all of us gathered here must devote ourselves to this work. While our lives still last, we must set our hearts and do this work. We have no other work to do. Now that we have received the remission of sins, what should we do? We should tend the flock. We shouldn’t till the ground like Cain.

Sister Reba Choi from Russia, won’t you go back to your country after being trained here? What must you do when you are back in Russia? You must tend the flock. Rather than holding a secular job out in the world, you have to devote your entire life to tending the flock. You have to unite with the other servants of God there and take care of the flock. For you to gather around the people of God, share the Word with them, testify the Word, set the hours to worship, protect the flock from the wolf-like liars, and continue to teach the flock—this is none other than tending the flock. Sister Choi, you must live a spiritual life like this. Here is the reason for our existence. It is to tend the flock that we exist.

Today’s Scripture passage said, “*Abel was a*



keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.”

It also said that Abel brought the firstborn of the flock and their fat as his offering to God. When Abel sacrificed his offering, he didn't just slaughter a lamb and place it on top of a rock. Rather, he cut its stomach open; took out all the fat attached to the entrails, the liver, and the kidneys; skinned it; and cut off and threw away unclean parts. He then cut the flesh into pieces, placed them on the altar, put the fat that he had taken out on top of the flesh, and then burnt them by fire to offer them to God.

What does all this mean? It means that Abel sacrificed his offering to God according to the law of salvation through which God has saved us, by believing in the same gospel that he heard from his parents. In a burnt offering, one must lay his hands on the head of the sacrificial animal before he kills it. This is the essential process to pass over all his sins to the animal. And he has to kill it, draw its blood, cut it into pieces, and then take out all the fat attached to its entrails and put them on top of its flesh before he offers a burnt

sacrifice for a sweet aroma to God. This is the biblically indispensable process to a lawful burnt sacrifice. Abel had to offer the same burnt offering with the firstborn of the flock and their fat.

What does the “fat” here mean? It manifests God, the Holy Spirit. Put differently, Abel believed according to what God had said. That is how Abel worshipped God. And when he thus worshipped like this, God accepted him. Abel's parents, Adam and Eve, had the gospel of the garments of skin. To prepare the garments of skin, a lamb had to be sacrificed. This gospel of the garments of skin entailed the laying on of hands that passed sin to the sacrificial animal, and the shedding of its blood. Abel sacrificed his offering to God like this with the same faith.

Someone may raise an objection against my interpretation, saying, “Where can we find ‘the laying on of hands’ in the account of the tunics of skin in Genesis chapter three?” But you have to know that the Bible shows the full Truth step by step. For example, Genesis 3:15 says, “*And I will put enmity*



*Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,*

And you shall bruise His heel.” This passage clearly reveals Jesus Christ as our Savior, but we cannot find any word concerning His baptism and bloodshed in this passage. The Bible is the Word of revelation. We can only interpret it by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit (John 16:13).

In the Book of Leviticus, we see that when the people of Israel sacrificed their offering of atonement, they had to infallibly offer its fat along with its flesh after laying their hands on the head of the animal. They received the remission of their sins when they sacrificed like this. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the blood that Jesus has given us, all our sins are taken away from our hearts and they are blotted out. We are made sinless people. When we have this kind of faith that makes us sinless, God gives us the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Receiving the Holy Spirit is not something that

we are made aware of through our senses. Do you think that one would feel some kind of fire and commotion when he receives the Holy Spirit? If such a phenomenon happens, it only means that this person has received an evil spirit. God the Holy Spirit is peaceful like a dove and pure, and therefore He descends only onto the sinless hearts that have received the remission of sins.

The worship that we should offer to God is this: “Lord, thank You for saving me like this. Thank you for blotting out all my sins with Your water and blood.” Only when we worship God by faith like this does He accept our worship. In contrast, Cain brought the fruit of the ground as his offering to God, and God did not accept it. Why did God not accept Cain’s offering in pleasure? Because Cain had lived only for himself irrespective of the will of God, and he had also offered to Him what was good only in his own eyes according to his own carnal thoughts. That’s because he was a tiller of the ground, someone who only thought about the affairs of the earth. Even



though this was how Cain made a living before God, by tilling the ground, spiritually speaking, he should at least have been a shepherd, and he should have accepted the Word of God and brought an offering of faith, but he failed to do so. It's because of this failure that God refused to accept Cain's offering.

God says, "*Do not walk like Cain*" (1 John 3:12). Cain offered the fruit of the ground. Cain's profession was farming. This also means that when it came to faith, he offered the fruit of the ground to God—that is, he offered his faith according to his own thoughts. In other words, he believed in God according to his own desires, in whatever way that appealed to his own thoughts. He did so even by making up doctrines, and that is how he worshipped God. But did God accept his offering? No, He did not.

Cain's profession itself was not a proper one. After receiving the remission of sins, what kind of profession should we have in this world? Our job should be tending the flock. In other words, our job must be giving birth to life. As the Bible says,

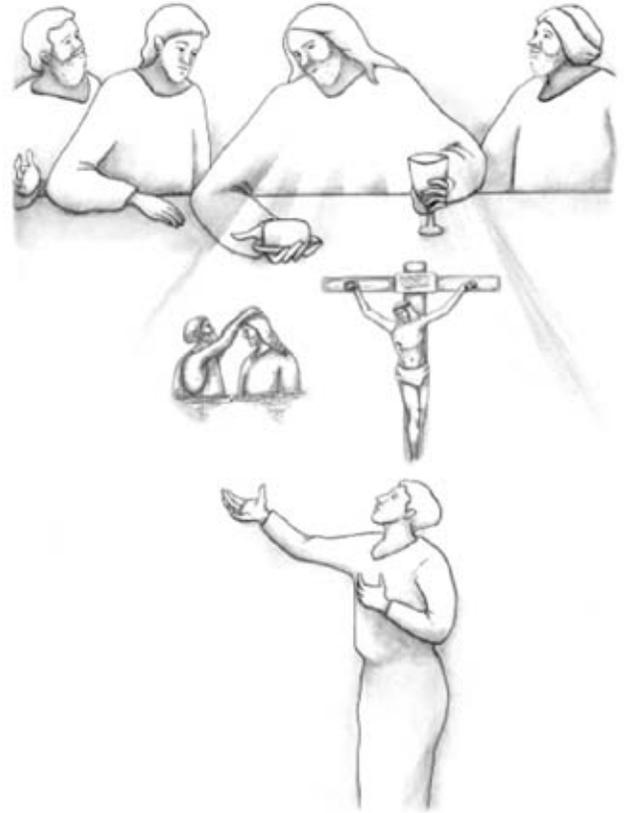
"Whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God" (1 Corinthians 10:31), to give birth to new life by preaching the gospel, and to lead and nurture the born-again—this is none other than to tend the flock. Once we personally carry out the work of spreading the gospel, we must set aside all the affairs of the world and devote ourselves entirely to God's work. If, on the other hand, we are unable to be directly engaged in the work of spreading the gospel, then all that we have to do is work diligently at our secular jobs and support the gospel ministry with our prayers, services, and financial means. If we work for the gospel united together with the Church like this, then all of us can carry out the work of tending the flock well.

Through today's Scripture passage, God has told us that we must devote ourselves to the work of tending the flock. All of us must indeed live as good shepherds. ☒



SERMON

13



Contents



Only Jesus Christ Was The Perfect Propitiation That Could Blot out The Sins of the World

< Genesis 4:1-7 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. So the

LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.’”

What Did Sinners Need?

God had given Adam and Eve two children named Cain and Abel, and as these children grew up, Cain became a farmer and Abel became a shepherd. And it came to pass that these two men brought offerings to God: Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat, and Cain offered the fruit of the ground. However, while God accepted Abel’s offering, He did not accept Cain and his offering. Why then did God accept Abel’s offering but reject Cain’s offering?

The reason lies in the fact that Abel offered the firstborn of the flock and their fat as his sacrificial



offering to God, because this offering was acceptable to God. The Bible says here that God accepted the sacrificial offering of the firstborn of the flock and their fat, and when viewed in light of God's work of redemption, this passage contains the truly profound providence of God. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must realize the meaning of this mysterious Word and believe in it. Put differently, this offering shows the "righteous act" of God (Romans 5:18), fulfilled by our Lord when He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh, was baptized, and shed His blood all to save the entire human race from the sins of this world.

The "fat" mentioned in today's Scripture passage manifests the fact that Jesus is the very God who created the universe and has saved us from sin. Fundamentally speaking, our Lord is really God, with the office of the High Priest of Heaven, and that is why He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh to save human beings from sin and take them to the Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus is the Savior who came to

this earth, was baptized to take all the sins of the world upon His body, shed His blood and died on the Cross while shouldering the sins of the world and then rose from the dead. This was His righteous act with which He saved believers from all their sins.

As the Savior who came to this earth to blot out all our sins, the Lord performed the work of salvation and completed it once for all. That our Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, even though He was God Himself, a Spiritual Being who knew no sin, was to become the perfect propitiation that can save everyone in this world from all their sins. The Lord had to come incarnated in the flesh. Only then could He take all our sins upon His body through His baptism; and with His blood, His life, he could bear the condemnation of all sins once for all; He thus has completely saved us from all our sins. Now, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are able to meet this Jesus who has offered His own body to atone for all our sins as our High Priest. Jesus Christ is really God who seeing our faith in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit has bestowed His salvation upon us.

Why did Jesus come to this earth? He came to save all the sinners of this world from every sin and every curse by blotting out all their sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By becoming our very own High Priest, Jesus at once bore all our sins on His body through His baptism. In other words, our Lord was baptized to accept the sins of this world onto His own body, and He became our propitiation to blot out these sins. It was to save us from all the sins of the world that the Lord offered His own body to God the Father as the propitiation for all our sins. To blot out all our sins, our Lord did not just take any animal on this earth; rather He gave up His own sinless perfect body and offered Himself as the propitiation for our sins.

Like this, today's Scripture passage teaches us with what kind of faith we should approach God when we come before His presence. What kind of faith should we bring when we go before the presence of God? The Lord is telling us that we must

come before God with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that washes away all our sins. For us to be remitted from all our sins, we must believe in and remember the baptism that the Lord received to save us from the sins of the world, and the blood that He shed on the Cross to make atonement for these sins. The Lord is the true Savior who, by atoning for our sins, has completely blotted out all the sins of this world. We can be saved from all our sins only when we come out and stand before the presence of God the Father by believing in this everlasting propitiation offered by our Lord. We must truly know the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth of our salvation. Only then will our faith be acceptable to the just God.

Jesus Christ is our Lord, and He is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. If we do not know the gospel work of the water and the Spirit that the Lord fulfilled for us, then we cannot be assured of Jesus Christ as our Savior even if we wanted to believe so. Without first knowing the gospel of the water and the



Spirit, we cannot know the true sacrifice of atonement either, nor can we offer our complete faith to God. How then can we offer the Firstborn of the flock and His fat, our true propitiation? To repeat, for us to bring our true faith to the presence of God, we must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. Our true acts of faith are possible only within the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can we walk with God by faith. That is why the Bible testifies that one can live a spiritual life wholly only when he has perfect faith (James 2:22). Such faith is obtainable only when we wholly believe that Jesus Christ is our Savior.

We must be remitted from all our sins by believing in our Savior Jesus within the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must have faith in this Jesus Christ as our Savior, who is the High Priest of Heaven to us. Only then can we receive true salvation, become God the Father's children and inherit the Kingdom of God as its rightful heirs. This is what today's Scripture

passage from Genesis chapter 4 is telling us is.

To Wash Away All Our Sins, We Need the Sacrifice of the Lamb of God

Our human nature is such that we cannot help but commit sin until the day we die. For such people like us to receive the remission of our sins from God, the Lamb of God is absolutely necessary. We must bring the Firstborn of the flock and His fat before the presence of God, and make our confession of faith as follows: "Father God, just as this Lamb shed His blood and died before you, I should have died for my sins like this, but to save me, Jesus the Lamb of God was baptized by John the Baptist. The Lord accepted my sins once for all through His baptism, and to bear condemnation for all these sins, He then bore all punishments on the Cross. "

It is when we bring this faith in Jesus the sacrificial Lamb before God, and when we take this



faith in Jesus as our Savior to the presence of God the Father, that we are able to receive the true remission of sins. When we bring this faith to God the Father, and when He looks upon this faith of ours, He will approve it and accept us as His own children. For Abel also, had he not offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat, God could not have accepted him.

Abel brought the firstborn of his flock and their fat as his offering to God. This implies that Abel could boldly come before the presence of God the Father by believing that Jesus Christ is the High Priest of Heaven who had blotted out all our sins of the entire human race. That is why God the Father accepted Abel and all his offerings. We too must come before God by the same faith as Abel's faith. We must realize the fact that any faith that is different from the faith of Abel can never be accepted by God.

The Altar of Burnt Offering in the Old Testament Is the Substance of the Punishment of Sin

When the people of Israel entered the Tabernacle to offer God their atoning sacrifices, the first instrument they came across was the altar of burnt offering. And the second instrument they saw was the laver of bronze. Both the altar of burnt offering and the laver were made of bronze. What then do the altar of burnt offering and the laver of bronze tell us?

How can we, who are all no more than masses of sin, ever approach God and stand before His presence? The altar of burnt offering declares that all our sins were already condemned through the offering of sacrifice. Therefore, the way for us to escape from our judgment and come to stand before God is made possible only when we come to Him by believing that all our sins were condemned at the bronze altar of burnt offering. Although we are such inadequate beings that we cannot help but sin until we die and because the sacrifice of atonement took



upon all our sins and bore our condemnation at the altar of burnt offering, by affirming this fact and believing in it, we can still boldly come before the presence of God.

Whenever an Israelite offered a sacrifice at the altar of burnt offering, he first had to confess his sins to God and pass his sins to the sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head. After this, he cut the throat of the sacrificial animal, drew its blood and then gave this blood to a respective priest. The priest then offered the sacrifice of atonement on his behalf, thus enabling him to receive the remission of his sins.

The laver of bronze, on the other hand, symbolizes the affirmation of the belief that our sins were completely washed away through the sacrifice of atonement allowed by God. In other words, this means that it is by affirming the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that we are able to have the faith of believing that all our sins committed either with our hearts or acts were already washed away as white as snow. Now, by believing in the baptism of Jesus

Christ, who is our High Priest of Heaven, and in His blood of the Cross, we are able to boldly stand before the presence of God without any shame or fear. We believe that the Lord has saved us in this way.

After passing by the altar of burnt offering and the laver of bronze, we would reach the Sanctuary as the main structure of the Tabernacle. By what kind of faith do we seek to enter the Sanctuary? This faith too is still the same faith of believing in the Word that God has already blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can enter the Sanctuary only when we have the belief that the Lord is the High Priest of all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

What would we find when we go into the Sanctuary of God? We would see the golden lampstand, the table of the showbread and the altar of incense. On our left we would see the lampstand, and on our right the table of the showbread; on this table, 12 loaves of unleavened bread were placed in two rows. Those who believe in the God-given gospel of



the water and the Spirit always feed on the bread of life from the Word of God. Those who eat this spiritual bread all the time never hunger again, because they are made members of God's Church, they become the workers of God who illuminate this world with the light of salvation. Those who have received the remission of sins and share this bread gather together to form God's Church, and they share the bread of life with countless people all over the world as well. This is the lesson of the table of the showbread and the lampstand.

The altar of incense implies our life of prayer. It was placed on the west side of the Sanctuary, and once every year, the High Priest put blood on the four corners of the altar of incense. This implies that if we wish to pray to God, we must first believe that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood, and that thereby we must receive the remission of our sins. If there is any sin in our hearts when we pray to God, our prayers can never reach God. That is why the

Bible says,

*“Behold, the LORD’s hand is not shortened,
That it cannot save;
Nor His ear heavy,
That it cannot hear.*

*But your iniquities have separated you from your God;
And your sins have hidden His face from you,
So that He will not hear” (Isaiah 59:1-2).*

If a sinner wants to pray to God, he must first have the faith that all his sins were completely washed away through the baptism of Jesus and His Cross. Even though we commit sin constantly out of our weaknesses, we must have the belief that our Lord took upon all our sins through His baptism and was already condemned for them through His crucifixion. Only then can we make our supplications known to God without any shame, as someone who has no sin. That is how we can raise incense at the altar of incense in the Sanctuary. Therefore, only those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are qualified to



pray to God as His own children. It is only after we are born again, in other words, that we are qualified to pray to the holy God.

Those of Us Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Are Qualified to Pray to God

No sinner is qualified to pray to God. However, we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are all qualified to pray to God the Father. Just as it was inside the Holy Place that the altar of incense, the table of the showbread, and the lampstand were all found, if we receive the remission of our sins from God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we are made members of God's Church, and as such we are thus qualified to eat the bread of life and also share this bread of life with others. In other words, all these three blessings will be given to us when we receive the remission of

sins. Such a life is the very life of those who live in the Sanctuary of God. It means that God has made our hearts His holy temples (1 Corinthians 3:16). God has counted us in as His holy children. That is why when we receive the remission of sins from God, we are made righteous, and we are also able to eat the Word of God by faith.

To step into the Sanctuary, one must once again go through the screen door woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine woven linen, just as he had to go through the gate of the court of the Tabernacle woven of the same kinds of threads: The blue thread implies the baptism of Jesus; the purple thread signifies that Jesus is God; and the scarlet thread means the blood of Jesus. What then must we bring with us to enter the Kingdom of God? We must bring the faith that our sins have been blotted out by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then are we made righteous, able to eat the bread of life and enjoy everlasting life, and also be qualified to pray to God the Father.



In the age of the Old Testament, when the High Priest sought to step into the Most Holy Place, he had to take the blood of the sacrifice that had accepted the sins of his people. This sacrificial system of the Day of Atonement manifests the Truth that when we believe in the baptism of Jesus Christ our Lamb and His blood on the Cross, we are able to not only escape from the wrath of God, but also become His children to enjoy all the blessings of Heaven.

The very faith that enables us to enter the Kingdom of God is exactly our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel testifies that Jesus took upon all the sins of our entire lifetime by being baptized in the Jordan River and that while shouldering the sins of the world, He bore all their condemnation on the Cross. We must therefore believe in the atonement of the Lamb of God. We must believe in our Lord Jesus Christ who shouldered all our sins, and we must bring this blood of atonement to stand before the presence of God.

Past the Holy Place, we would come across

another screen door. This screen door is also woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen, with cherubim (angels) embroidered onto it. Beyond this screen is the Most Holy.

What would we see inside the Most Holy Place? We would see the Ark of the Testimony, the Ark of God's Covenant. This is the very place where God Himself descends. The Ark was a rectangular chest with a lid, and inside, it contained the two stone tablets of the Law, Aaron's rod that budded, and the golden pot that had manna. The golden lid covering this Ark was shaped with two cherubim facing each other at its ends, covering the Ark with their open wings. It is also called as the Mercy Seat, as this is where God bestowed His mercy.

As perpetrators of sin, we could not avoid God's stern judgment; but when we believe that Jesus Christ took upon all our sins and shed His blood to atone for our sins, and when we take this faith into the Most Holy, God will bestow His grace of redemption on us. None other than this is receiving



the grace of salvation from the Mercy Seat. When the High Priest sprinkled the blood of the sacrifice seven times on the Mercy Seat and to its east once a year, he was confessing this very faith.

For us to come and stand before the presence of God, what do we really need in the end? Would God accept us if we were to bring to Him our own righteous acts just like Cain did? No, of course not! What God accepts in pleasure is not our deeds, but our faith. If we take our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to stand before God, then seeing our faith, God will approve us as righteous people, take us in as His children and then give us all the blessings of Heaven as well.

However, if we have no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we are facing a serious problem. Far from receiving the grace of salvation from God, we will then be condemned and accursed. If anyone tries to approach God and stand before His presence with even the smallest of all sins, then the fire of judgment will devour him instantly. Therefore,

when one seeks to come and stand before God's presence, if he has the faith of a sinner who has been remitted from his original sin but not his personal sins, then such people cannot enter the Kingdom of God, no matter how much they might long for it.

The court of the Tabernacle was in a rectangular shape, with its east and west sides each running 50 cubits (22.5 m or 24.6 yd), and its north and south sides running 100 cubits (45 m or 49.2 yd) each. To consecrate the court of the Tabernacle from the outside world, all its four sides were walled around with hangings of fine woven linen. This wall of fine woven linen, with a height of 5 cubits (2.25m), and the gate of the court of the Tabernacle were put on a total of 100 wooden pillars. To support these pillars, they were attached together with bands of silver, and their heads were also fastened with cords to the bronze pegs nailed into the ground. Furthermore, silver sockets were also made for the pillars, and the pillars were raised on these silver sockets to prevent them from sinking into the sand.



In the Bible, silver symbolizes God's grace of salvation, while bronze symbolizes His judgment. Of all the utensils of the Tabernacle, everything that was buried in the ground was made of bronze. This implies that while we humans all deserve to be condemned in and of ourselves, because Jesus took upon all our sins through His baptism and was condemned in our place, those who bore the condemnation of sin by faith can now receive the remission of sins and come into the Sanctuary of God through His grace.

For the pillars of the hangings for the court made of fine woven linen that consecrated the court of the Tabernacle from the outside world, wood, silver, and bronze were used as these materials. Each pillar was raised on a silver socket, and to prevent the pillars from falling over, silver bands were attached to each of them and bronze pegs fastened them firmly onto the ground. This tells us that because our Lord was already condemned for us, we can now stand firmly by the grace of God. Moreover, the white hangings of

fine woven linen surrounding the court of the Tabernacle tells us that it is those who have been remitted from their sins are now as white as snow by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have become God's people. Like this, all the elements of the Tabernacle make it clear that it is by God's grace of salvation that we are now able to stand before His presence as His own children.

Abel's Sacrificial Offering Symbolizes the Faith in the Righteousness of God

When Abel killed the firstborn of his flock and brought it along with its fat to God as his offering, his heart and faith were as follows: "Dear God, because of my sins, I should die like this and be condemned. But I believe that according to your law of salvation, when I laid my hands on this lamb, all my sins were passed onto it, and when this lamb shed its blood and died, therefore the wages of my sins



were paid off. I offer you this sacrifice by faith. I believe that you will accept this lamb of sacrifice and save me.” Abel brought to God faith like this, and it was because of this faith that his offering of faith was approved by God. Like this, God washed away Abel’s sins and He accepted Abel and his offering alike. Ultimately, Abel was someone who had triumphed over sin and death by faith.

Abel is one of the forefathers of faith who believed in the righteousness of God. Before God, we too can become His people by the same faith, by believing in the fact that Jesus is our High Priest. When we stand before His presence with our faith that believes in the righteousness of God, even the just Law of God cannot condemn us either. Because Jesus has become our own High Priest, even this Law that manifests the strict justice of God cannot say that we have sin—far from it, it can now only acknowledge that we have no sin.

To blot out all our sins, Jesus took our sins upon His body by being baptized, and He bore all our

condemnation of sin; therefore, all those who believe in this Truth will be saved from their sins. Although God the Father is a just and also a strict God, by sending us His Son, and by making Him be baptized by John the Baptist and shed His blood, God has saved us from all our sins. All this is thanks to the salvation brought to us by the One who is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus Christ. Do you now understand this? In other words, God has made us sinless by His own righteousness. So before the righteousness of God, we give all our thanks to Him and glorify Him by faith.

We must truly know what the offering of righteousness acceptable to God really is, and we must believe in it. This offering is the very faith that believes in the baptism Jesus Christ received and the blood He shed on the Cross. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all of us must realize that Jesus has become our High Priest. Beyond any doubts, Jesus has clearly fulfilled His role as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven.



Unmistakably, Jesus is the very Savior who has blotted out all the sins of this world once for all. As the High Priest of Heaven, He has at once removed all the sins of this world. This work is achieved by the everlasting sacrifice that only the High Priest can minister.

Ordinary priests had to offer sacrifices everyday for the people of God, and they also had to give dozens of sacrifices in just one day to blot out the sins of every sinner. In contrast, the High Priest blotted out all the Israelites' sins for an entire year through just one sacrifice offered on the tenth day of the seventh month. Nonetheless, when the earthly High Priest turned 50, he had to pass down his priesthood duties to his son, and therefore countless High Priests still had to serve in the Tabernacle from one generation to the next.

In contrast, the High Priest who came down from Heaven saves perfectly whoever comes to God by relying on the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood. When He came to this earth, He took upon all the

sins of the world once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, was condemned on the Cross for these sins, rose from the dead again, and ascended to Heaven to sit on the right hand of the throne of God the Father. The Bible therefore says, *“Also there were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing. But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them”* (Hebrews 7:23-25). Like this, Jesus is our everlasting High Priest. Is He not? Did Jesus blot out the sins of this world twice? No, of course not! He blotted them out all at once with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Only when we offer the sacrifice of righteousness to God through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can we then give the offering that pleases God. Otherwise we would only be accursed, and this is what God is telling us through the two different offerings of Cain and Abel. It is Abel and



his offering that God accepted. For us as well, it is by giving the sacrifice of righteousness acceptable to God through our faith that we have become His people. In other words, God has accepted you and me, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as His very own children.

Our faith is the same as the faith of Abel. We too gave the offering of faith just like Abel, and that is why God accepted us as well. God has told us in detail what the offering of His righteousness is. The Bible speaks to us in various ways about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only those who believe in the gospel Word of God that is written so elaborately in the Bible may enter into Heaven. Now, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are able to daily offer the sacrifice of righteousness to God.

Cain did not offer the sacrificial offering specified by God; but instead, he did whatever he desired to do. In other words, in complete contrast to Abel, Cain brought the fruit of the ground as his offering to God. Any offering that is given not according to the will of God

but according to one's own will is not acceptable to God. Even today, there are many Christians who fall under such a category. Many Christians do not have the faith desired by God; rather they have their own faith and also mislead others to follow such fallacious faith. Such people are turning themselves into false prophets, even as they profess to believe in Jesus. They are becoming thieves, only to steal from the church coffers. They are turning into robbers. If anyone believes in God all in his own way and in whatever way he wants to, then he will for sure turn into a spiritual swindler. All of us must believe God strictly in accordance to the Word.

In 1 Corinthians chapter 15 Apostle Paul says: *“Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you— unless you believed in vain. For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day*



according to the Scriptures” (1 Corinthians 15:1-4).

When Paul speaks here, “Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures”—that is, when Paul wrote the Book of 1 Corinthians—the word “Scriptures” here refers to the Old Testament. If this be so, then which specific part of the Old Testament is Paul referring too? Where does the Old Testament speak of the means by which our sins are redeemed? The sacrifice of atonement in the Book of Leviticus speaks of this very mystery. In other words, this sacrifice is the very sacrifice whereby a sinner passed his sins to an unblemished sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, killed this animal, sprinkled its blood, and burnt its flesh along with its fat as his offering to God.

None other than this was the sacrifice of righteousness that Abel had offered. Our Lord came to this earth according to the Scriptures, took upon our sins through His baptism according to the Scriptures, died on the Cross according to the Scriptures, rose from the dead again according to the

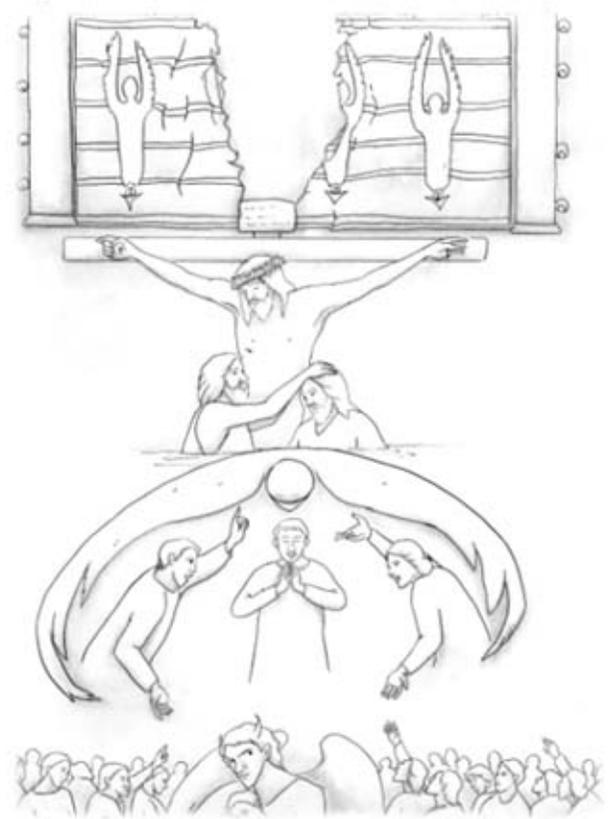
Scriptures, and has thereby become our High Priest and saved us all, again exactly according to the Scriptures. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus has become the Savior of all sinners. Just as the Apostle Paul was made a righteous man by believing in Jesus according to the Scriptures, we also have become righteous people by believing in Him according to the Scriptures.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

14



Contents



We Must Unite Our Hearts with the Righteousness of God

< Genesis 4:1-7 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. So the LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well,

will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.’”

Adam and Eve, the first ancestors of humankind, shared bed and bore a child of the flesh, and the name of their first son was Cain. After the birth of the first son, Adam showed his faith by saying, “I have acquired a man from the Lord,” and naming that son, Cain. We are able to see that Adam acknowledged God and believed in the fact that God had given him the child.

Then, they had another child, and the child’s name was Abel. And so, after a long period of time, each of them came to hold jobs: Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain was a tiller of the ground. And as it came to pass, they came to offer sacrifice to God. Cain gathered and offered the fruit of the ground to the Lord, but Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. These two people had offered



sacrifice to God, and we shall look and see which of these two sacrificial offerings was proper to God.

The difference between the offerings of two people shows the difference between the faiths of these two. Abel's faith was the same as that of his parents, but Cain's faith was different from his parents' faith. As they grew up, their parents, Adam and Eve, did tell them about who God is, why they were cast out from the Garden of Eden, and consequently, why and how they should offer sacrifices. And so, Abel offered sacrifice to God by having inherited his parents' faith. But, the eldest son, Cain, had rejected his parents' faith.

It means that Cain did not follow the examples of his parents' faith and heart. However, Abel did follow the examples of his parents' faith. As a result, while the keeper of sheep, Abel, killed a sacrificial lamb and brought it to God, the tiller of the ground, Cain, offered farm produces. But God did not accept Cain and his offerings. Because of this event, Cain showed anger toward God. Just then, God said to Cain,

“If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door” (Genesis 4:7).

Here, the words, ‘do well’ appear. If it really was the way of pursuing true good, he ought to have offered sacrifice that God had wanted. But, because Cain did not do so, God rebuked him. God was saying, “If you had offered me a sacrifice that I had wanted, wouldn't I have accepted it? Yet, you had offered sacrifice as you pleased, so why should be angry at My not accepting such sacrifice? Wouldn't I have accepted it if you had found out what sort of sacrifice I had wanted by uniting your heart with My heart and your parents' heart and then offered it to Me? Also, even though I did not accept your sacrifice because it was not proper, is it right for you to show anger toward Me who is the Almighty? If you do well, will you not be accepted?”

As you can see, Cain was a man who hadn't united with the heart of God fundamentally. If the center of his heart had been upright, he would not have been so angry, even though he had received



reproach by not having offered sacrifice that God had wanted. What I am saying is that if Cain had thought, “I must have done something wrong. Then, there must be some hidden intension of God,” anger in his heart would not have risen like that. Though there might have been a little regret, he would have tried to fathom the will of God by thinking, “There must be some hidden meaning of God regarding this event.”

But, God indicated that his anger was wrongful. “If you do well, will you not be accepted? Did you carry out true good? Did you offer proper sacrifice? Did you offer sacrifice that I had wanted or did you offer sacrifice according to your own wish?” God knows the center of people’s heart very well, and thus, He pointed out the blunder within Cain’s heart: “Cain, your heart is not right. Though you say you are offering Me a sacrifice, why do you offer Me the fruit of the ground? Did I not also save your parents from sin? Though your parents were destined to die, but I had them live by taking the life of an animal, taking off its skin, and then clothing your parents

with the tunics of skin. Yet, did you not hear about this story from your parents?” As Cain and Abel were growing up, Adam and Eve told them sufficiently about the righteousness of God. Nonetheless, Cain wasn’t able to unite his heart with God’s righteousness of salvation. It means that the heart of Cain itself did not unite with God.

We Humans Deserve and Need the Reproach from God

God rebukes people not uniting their hearts with that of God. The lacking of human flesh does not matter if one were to rely on the righteousness of God. But for a person to not unite with the heart of God is the most serious sin. Satan the devil fears lest people should have the heart to unite with the righteousness of God. If one does not unite with the heart of God, the person is nothing. Therefore, Satan the devil does not fear such a person. Satan the Devil



is a companion of those who do not believe in the righteousness of God. Thus, if we do not unite with the righteous heart of God, we could become servants of the Devil.

The fact that Cain did not unite his heart with his parents is a great sin. Cain did not unite with his parents' faith by heart. God said to Cain, "*If you do well, will you not be accepted?*" Even if he did so because he did not know, he could have openly said, "Wait, isn't this the gift that You had wanted? If not, I'll just have to offer you a gift that you want, right?" And then, he could have just changed the sacrifice and offered it. But, Cain did not do so.

When the heart of a person goes wrong, his or her countenance is bound to fall. Even if one's behaviors were lacking, he or she could receive the remission of sins; but it is difficult for those whose hearts are arrogant and twisted before God to receive the remission of sins. You must remember the fact that if people want to receive the remission of sins, they must have sincere faith that has truly united with

the righteousness of God. Whoever does not have the heart that unites with the righteousness of God can never receive the remission of sins.

Those Who Have United with the Righteousness of God Offer Sacrifice of Faith According to His Will

There are two types of sacrifice: One is the firstborn of the flock and its fat, and the other is the fruit of the ground. Abel offered a sacrifice to God by killing the firstborn of his flock, taking out and throwing away unclean things in its belly, detaching the fat stuck to intestines, kidneys, and liver and placing it on top of the meat of the lamb, and then, burning them. The proper sacrifice to God is the sacrifice of Abel; he had offered the sacrificial lamb and its fat. Such sacrifice shows the acknowledgment of one's sins and the faith of recognizing God's law of death and the law of life. "I am a person who has



sinned before God. Thus, it is only fitting for me to suffer death if God were to pass a righteous judgment on me according to the Law.” It is only fitting that people should kill the firstborn of the flock and offer it along with its fat to God, if they have acknowledged before God that they are destined for destruction and accepted God’s salvation of righteousness.

The fact that Abel sacrificed a lamb to God is a confession of faith that says, “I am disobedient to God, and thus, I cannot but die due to such sin. I believe that God has saved me by taking on my sins and dying instead of me, just as this sacrificial lamb had died in my place.” Thus, in the sacrificial offering carried out with the firstborn of the flock and their fat, there is the following confession of faith: “All people have inherited sins from their ancestors, and I acknowledge before God that I am also a human being destined to die due to my sins. There are many things that are not perfect in my heart, and also, many of my actions are not perfect. Thus, I am

a person who is supposed to receive the judgment and go to hell. Yet, because the Lord loved me, I know that You had opened up a path for receiving the remission of sins. Please accept this offering, and as you have saved my parents from sin, please save me, also.” If Cain had his heart in union with God, he ought to have offered a lamb. If he had turned back and offered before God the firstborn of his flock and their fat, he would also have received the remission of sins, like Adam and Eve had received the remission of sins from God.

Looking at today’s Scripture passage, some people might think, “If so, wouldn’t a person be able to receive salvation from sin by believing in just the blood of the Cross for Jesus had died for my sins?” However, God has made it so that one can never say such thing by telling us, “*Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the Lord respected*” (Genesis 4:4). What does the fat mentioned here refer to? It refers to the Holy Spirit. God who is the Spirit went into Maria’s body and



impregnated her. Thus, He was born as Jesus Christ. God who is holy had to come in human flesh in order to take on all the sins of humankind for He was without blemish.

Furthermore, in order for the Savior, Jesus Christ, to take on the sins of the world, He had to appoint a representative of all humankind, and He had received baptism from him in the form of the laying on of hands. Jesus had to take on the sins of all humankind by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, and then had to properly die in order to be offered to God as the perfect sacrifice. Just by doing so, the sins of the world could be eradicated. The words, “*Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat,*” mean just that.

One has to offer sacrifice in accordance with the sacrificial system that God had set for His pleasure. And only then, does it become a sacrifice that God accepts with pleasure. One has to offer like this, and only then does the person receive the remission of sins from God by faith. However, there are so many

people who say blindly, “I believe that Jesus is my Savior,” without even knowing about the work that God has done for us humankind. Many people profess to believe in Jesus blindly; they insist on their salvation even though they do not have faith that is united with the righteousness of God. Truly, there are only a few people who believe in Jesus Christ by uniting their hearts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit spoken by God.

Truly, we must faithfully rely on the righteousness of God. To us human beings, God said, “*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*” (Romans 6:23). It is said that the wages of sin is death. The passage is telling us that if a person has sin before God, he or she would go to hell. An honest person, who has accepted this Word of God as the truth, will admit, “I have sin in my heart, so I am a person destined for hell! I am a person who hasn’t met the Lord!” And then, having said, “Dear God, I am a sinner. Please, have mercy on me,” he or she will offer a sacrifice



like that of Abel seeking God’s compassion.

Abel, in union with the righteousness of God, had offered a sacrifice. And this is why God was pleased to receive it. However, because Cain did not unite with the righteousness of God and wasn’t able to offer the sort of faith wanted by God, he wasn’t able to receive salvation from sins. People who do not go before God with a faith in union with God will all suffer destruction, like Cain, due to their sins. Although he may have been just a tiller of the ground, if he had known that God wanted a sacrifice that had blood to shed, Cain should have also offered such a sacrificial offering by faith and the following confession of faith: “Dear God, I should die because of my sins before You. But, because You wanted a sacrifice for atonement instead of me, please accept this sacrifice and then cleanse me of my sins and save me. Please grant me a new life.” Such faith is the faith that is united with God’s righteousness. An offering of sacrifice seeking mercy from God, a heart wanting compassion from God, is what the faith of

relying on the righteousness of God is, as well as the faith wanting His love.

However, Cain didn’t do like that. He brought offerings to God arbitrarily in his own way. It means that he had bowed down to God and said, “Please, accept these,” by having piled up the fruit of the ground, such as potatoes, yams, corns, rice, apples, peaches, watermelons, and so on. This is exactly the same as bringing offerings and bowing down to ghosts.

The offering that God wants is a sacrifice that has blood. One has to offer sacrifice before God with the faith that professes, “Even though I must be put to death because You are just, I am offering You a sacrifice to atone for my sins according to the sacrificial system set by You. By passing over my sins to this sacrificial offering by placing both my hands on its head and then by killing this sacrificial offering instead, I have no sin in my heart. So please accept this sacrifice for me.” But Cain did not offer such a sacrificial offering. How evil is that before God? Even though God had fulfilled all



righteousness in order to save us, it is only fitting for those who resist it and offer worship in their own way to be put to death spiritually.

Dear fellow believers, you must examine on your own whether or not you are following the Lord by uniting your hearts with the righteousness of God. If you haven't yet united with Him, please learn to unite. But, I never mean to say that you must serve the predecessors of faith unconditionally. I don't mean that you must follow someone just because he or she is a servant who is ahead. The predecessors of faith are precious because they are following the will of God and His Word of righteousness by uniting their hearts with Him. As it is said, "*You shall rise before the gray headed and honor the presence of an old man, and fear your God: I am the LORD*" (*Leviticus 19:32*), for those who have served the gospel for a long time, there is wisdom and experience. It means that the predecessors of faith followed the Lord for a long time without departing from the Lord by uniting their hearts with Him in the

Church. The Scripture is telling us to respect and follow them because of their faith.

What is the heart and faith that God wants us to have? God wants us to have a faith that is united with the righteousness of God. God is pleased that we know properly and believe in the righteousness of God; He isn't pleased that we are doing well in His work or that we are showing lots of merits before Him. Therefore, prior to doing the work of God, we must first see if our hearts are in union with the righteousness of God, and if it is not the case, we should then unite with the righteousness of God with our hearts. I hope for you to have a faith that is in union with the righteousness of God. I want you to pray for such faith, and also I wish for you to cherish such heart. Even though you and I may have lacking in our conduct, I believe that if we were to have such heart and such faith, God will accept such heart and faith, and He will have us live the rest of our lives in union with Him. Please, have such faith. I believe that the Lord who sees and knows the center of our



hearts very well will give you blessings after having seen such faiths of yours.

However, almost all the Christians are offering Cain's way of worship to God. People who are offering Abel's way of worship, though small in number, are those who worship God "*in Spirit and truth*" (*John 4:24*) because they have received the remission of sins and the Holy Spirit in them as a gift by believing in Jesus Christ who has come to us by the water and the Spirit. People who have religious faith are those who offer Cain's way of worship. People who offer worship on their own accord without having united their hearts with God are the wicked who always go against God. This is why God pours down curses upon such people. Still, among them, God saves those who deserve to be pitied.

Ten years after I first believed in Jesus, I came to recognize that I was truly a sinner headed for hell by the Word of God. It is written, "*The wages of sin is death.*" And although ten years had passed since I started to believe in Jesus, my heart had sins viewed

by the Word of God. I admitted that I was a sinner and confessed, "Lord, I am a person bound for hell." When I did so, the Lord met me with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Some people may refute by saying, "I have believed in Jesus for twenty years, and I have offered much service and sacrifice before God. I have spoken in tongues and seen visions. The Lord has appeared many times before me and said so many things to me. Thus, it is so clear that God is helping me. Yet, you say that I will go to hell? I may be lacking, but I am sure I will go to Heaven." But, that is only their thinking for the Word of God says that the wages of sin is death. The fact is that if people have sins, they will go to hell. Such people must quickly discard Cain's way of worship, which they have been practicing until now, and by offering the atoning sacrifice like Abel, they must receive the remission of sins.

The offerings of Abel and Cain, as seen in the Book of Genesis chapter 4, show the two types of faith very precisely. If you and I were to realize this, we could know



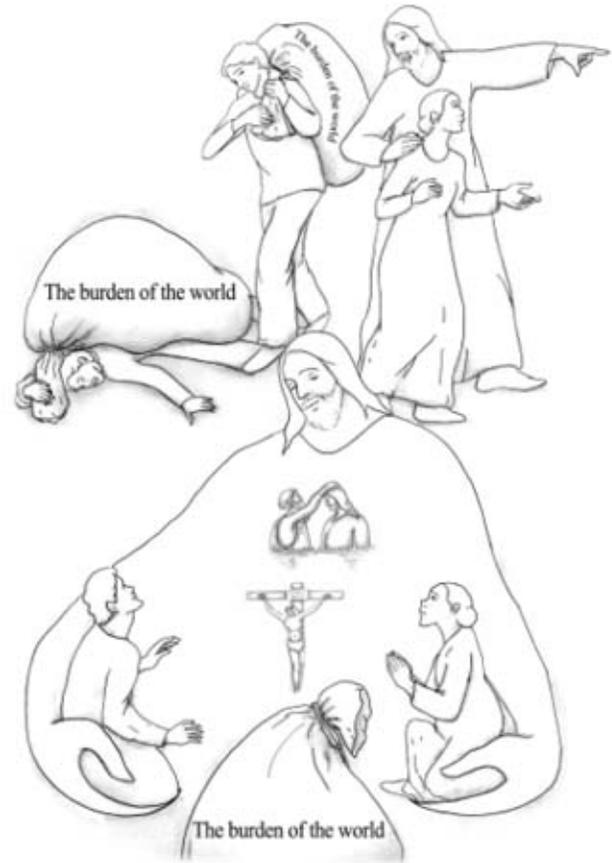
by which faith we should lead our lives. Though we may be lacking like Abel, we will receive the blessings from God when we serve the Lord and wholeheartedly do the work He wants by the faith of uniting with God. However, we must remember the fact that we will be cursed if we have the faith that is not in union with God, like Cain. Spiritually speaking, there are only these two types of people in this world: Cain and Abel. Most people in this world are the descendants of Cain. But, there also are the descendants of Abel, even though they are not many.

Whoever they may be, if people truly want to believe in the Word of God as it is and if people do have sins in their heart, they must receive the remission of sins even now. We must unite with the righteousness of God. Let us follow the Lord by uniting with God, uniting with the Word of God, uniting with the Church, uniting with the work that the Church does, uniting with the leading servants, and uniting with other saints. We must lead a righteous life by having united with the righteousness of God. ☒



SERMON

15



Contents



Who Is Abel and Who Is Cain before God?

< Genesis 4:1-24 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering. But He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. So the LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do

well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.’ Now Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. Then the LORD said to Cain, ‘Where is Abel your brother?’ He said, ‘I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?’ And He said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries out to Me from the ground. So now you are cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth.’ And Cain said to the LORD, ‘My punishment is greater than I can bear! Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me.’ And the LORD said to him, ‘Therefore, whoever kills Cain,



vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.’ And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. And he built a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son—Enoch. To Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begot Mehujael, and Mehujael begot Methushael, and Methushael begot Lamech. Then Lamech took for himself two wives: the name of one was Adah, and the name of the second was Zillah. And Adah bore Jubal. He was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. His brother’s name was Jubal. He was the father of all those who play the harp and flute. And as for Zillah, she also bore Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every craftsman in bronze and iron. And the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

Then Lamech said to his wives:

‘Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;

**Wives of Lamech, listen to my speech!
For I have killed a man for wounding me,
Even a young man for hurting me.
If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.’”**

First of all, God taught Adam and Eve the gospel of righteousness by clothing them with tunics made of skin. This gospel is the Truth in which Adam and Eve would be granted salvation from all their sins by faith. Abel was a man who had inherited his parents’ true faith. Therefore, Abel’s faith also was approved by God when he offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat as sacrifice of faith to Him. Then, what sort of people are the seeds of Abel from a spiritual perspective? Descendants of Abel are those who offer sacrifice of faith, the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. These are the people whose faiths have been accepted by God and are those who have received the spiritual blessings of Heaven.



But, why didn't God accept Cain's offering? It was because Cain gave his sacrificial offering to God in his own way. For the sacrificial offering that Cain gave didn't coincide with the sacrificial offering that was established in God's providence of salvation, He didn't accept it. People tend to think that it is okay to offer any sacrifice just so long as it is done with sincerity, but actually, that isn't so. It is written in the Bible that Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. What this means is that we must go before God by having faith in the salvation He had completed for us.

What Sort of People Are the Descendants of Abel?

In today's Scripture passage, the fact that two different offerings were mentioned, represented by Abel and Cain, means that two different spiritual lineages have been passed down from generation to generation. Descendants of Abel are those who have

been offering sacrifices to God only by faith, believing in the gospel of Truth that God had told their ancestors of faith. In other words, they are those who offer sacrifices of faith to God by the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. They are those who have inherited Abel's faith. As for us, we are also the descendants of Abel, if it is true that we have received the remission of sins by having faith in the sacrifices of redemption that God had set forth. They are those who have received the blessings of Heaven by offering sacrifices of faith.

But, the descendants of Cain are not like that. They are those who have offered sacrifices in their own fashion, having no concern with the wishes of God. As its result, they have been standing against the righteousness of God and brought upon themselves destruction and punishment of hell, in the end.

Cain offered sacrifice to God by taking the fruit of the ground as offerings according to his own thoughts, but Abel offered sacrifices to God by taking the firstborn of his flock and their fat, that is,



by the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. If we were to compare the acts of these two men from a human perspective, Abel was no better than Cain. But, in light of the Truth of God, Abel who had faith in the righteousness of God was more honest and better than Cain.

Like this, the sacrifice by Cain offered with the fruit of the ground was a fleshly sacrifice, but in contrast, the sacrifice that Abel offered to God with the firstborn of his flock without blemish was a spiritual sacrifice. Abel's sacrifice was offered by the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. Abel followed the faith of his parents and believed it as it was, so he offered the same sacrifice to God. The fat mentioned in the Scripture passage refers to none other than the Holy Spirit who is God. Adam and Eve were able to receive salvation from all their sins by having faith in the Word that God had perfectly blotted out their shame. God had killed a sacrificial offering for them and clothed both of them with tunics made of its skin. Their faith was the same as

ours that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Abel inherited this faith from his parents. Therefore, if we were to believe in the righteousness of God now, then such faith is just like that of Abel. In order to save us from the sins of this world, Jesus had offered Himself as the eternal propitiation for all humankind. The firstborn of sheep becoming a sacrificial offering was for the purpose of taking on the sins of Adam and Eve as well as ours and dying on behalf of all humankind so as to recover the life that they had lost.

After the martyrdom of Abel, it is shown that Abel faith had cried out to God. "Dear God, I had faith in the fact that the Lord has saved me perfectly by offering the sacrifice made by sacrificing Himself. Is it not right for me to believe so? I believed according to Your Word but died having received persecution. Yet, was my faith not right?" Abel's blood had cried out to God from the ground (Genesis 4:10). The fact is that the faith of Abel had been accepted by God.

What does the name 'Abel' mean? It literally



means ‘breath,’ and it also means ‘vanity’ or ‘transitory.’ People who realize vanity and transience of life and yearn to receive salvation are the descendants of Abel, spiritually. By faith, they came to offer sacrifices with the firstborn of sheep and their fat, and those sacrifices were the foreshadowing of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In place of Abel, God gave Adam and Eve, Seth, and Seth had a son, Enosh. The meaning of the name, ‘Enosh,’ is ‘mortal man.’ It tells us that those who accept the fact that they are ones who cannot but be destroyed due to their sins would become children of God and recipients of the blessings of Heaven from God by having faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit which God had told their ancestors. Thus, the descendants of Cain are those who do not believe the righteousness of God and refuse it, but the blessed who have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are none other than the descendants of Abel and Enosh.

Even Now, Descendants of Abel and Descendants of Cain Coexist in This World

Descendants of Abel are those who believe in the Word of God, and descendants of Cain are those who believe in the words of this world. Who are the descendants of Abel? They are the ones who believe in the Word of God, like the sons of Adam, Seth, Enosh, Shem, and Abraham, as well as you and I who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, today. They are the ones whose faiths have been approved by God by their faith in the righteousness of God, realizing that they are fragile beings for they are fundamentally weak. Those who are the spiritual descendants of Abel are those who are all lacking and weak. On the other hand, the descendants of Cain are those who have strong will and are physically strong, but in the end, they have come to remain as those who go against God.

Descendants of Abel and Cain have continued to come down in this world. Descendants of Abel were the



ones that had no choice but to die due to their sins if they were to not believe in the righteousness of God. They are the ones who accept the fact that they all are with many trespasses, only fitting to be cursed by God.

But, God does His work using the descendants of Abel who accept the fact that they are lacking, instead of the descendants of Cain who are full of their own self-righteousness. God spreads the gospel all over the world using the descendants of Abel. Through those who are lacking, God had made the faith of believing in the righteousness of God to continue to be spread. The faith of the descendants of Abel was handed down in such a manner.

You and I didn't become the righteous because we are better than other people. By having faith in the righteousness of God, we were able to stand in the ranks of the righteous. Our salvation was possible not by gold and silver but by the faith of believing in the baptism Jesus Christ had received and the precious blood, which never perishes. Descendants of Abel had no choice but to believe in and rely on only

the righteousness of God for they knew their lacking very well, but those who believe in and rely on only their power, pretending to be better and smarter in a physical sense will remain as descendants of Cain.

In this world, only those who properly realize the lacking and weakness of their flesh are able to stand in the ranks of Abel's faith. Thus, all those who do not have their own righteousness of the flesh get to receive the precious blessings that come down from Heaven by having faith in the God-given righteousness of God. In other words, those who are rather weak in their flesh get to receive the blessings from God by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So long as people who have nothing to boast in this world, nothing to rely on, and are weak believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are able to enter the ranks of the righteous, along with their ancestors of faith.

You shouldn't complain about your parents of the flesh even if they did not leave a legacy to you. Rather, you have to be more thankful to them for



having given you the chance to stand in the ranks of Abel's descendants by leaving you neither wealth nor health. If your parents had left you great wealth and thus you are living without any want, would you have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains the righteousness of God? It is easy for those who are great in this world to stand in the ranks of Cain's descendants. If parents were to leave their children much wealth, it is more likely for their children to become descendants of Cain and be ruined spiritually, instead.

Long ago, there was a time when I had complained, "I could have lived well in this world if my parents of the flesh had left me just little bit of wealth. As the saying goes, there has to be pasture to grow a herd of cows. I have nothing, so how can I even start a little business?" But after I was born again, I realized that God called upon the poor, the lacking, the neglected and the sick from this world, and He had them standing in the ranks of Abel's faith. If we had been those with wealth and power in

this world, we would now be standing in the ranks of Cain. I hope you realize that it is rather easier to stand in the ranks of Abel where we would be receiving the great blessings from Heaven when we do realize that we are a weak vessel, so easy to break. The reason why God had given us thorns and thistles in our journey of life was to have us realize our lacking and weakness so that we may return to God. We must realize and be thankful for this. We must realize that blessings of the flesh which those who are smarter, more prominent, and have more things from a human perspective aren't truly the blessings of Heaven.

We are thankful to God for saving those of us who are vain, lacking, and mortal. When I was an infant, my parents had thought that I was going to die for I had been so weak. When I die, they were going to throw me away, but I didn't. My mother kept me alive by making thin rice soup, because her breasts were dry. Perhaps for that reason, when I grew up and greeted neighborhood elders with a bow, I heard



them saying, “Oh My, you did survive and grew to be this big. Your parents did not even give you a name for years because they had thought that you were going die.”

It must have been similar when Abel or Enosh was born. When Cain was born, because the cries were strong and the body was stout, he was given the name ‘Cain,’ which means ‘possession.’ But when Abel and Enosh were born, for they seemed so weak and about to die, they were each named, ‘Abel,’ meaning ‘vanity,’ and ‘Enosh,’ meaning ‘one who breaks easily.’ But, Abel and Enosh, who had been like so, had received the blessing of salvation from God by having faith and relying on Him. I was also very weak, and so people had wondered if I would grow up doing the normal things as a man, but I have become one of the servants of God through His grace.

At our house, there are two puppies. One of them wobbles sickly. The other one is healthy, but this one does not gain weight no matter how much it eats. So, my heart goes out more to the one that is sickly. God also

gives more love to those who are lacking. Among those around us, people who are lacking believe in the Word of God’s righteousness and rely on Him better. Thus, such people get saved and become children of God. If we were to look at people from the view point of God, the wretched, the blind, the lame, the crippled, those who break easily, and those who are empty in their hearts get to receive God’s love much more. That is why it was said God is the God of Jacob. Esau was a hairy man, strong and a man of will. But Jacob was a man, weak and lacking.

Are You Standing in the Rank of Abel or in the Rank of Cain?

Are you someone spiritually in the ranks of Abel’s faith? If not, have you entered the ranks of Cain’s faith? In flesh and spirit, do you have something to boast? People who think they are better at many things are mostly prone to stand in the ranks



of Cain by showing off their own righteousness rather than the righteousness of God. However, among those in this world who feel empty at heart, can only go on living by having received the grace of God for they are too weak, and can only go on living by relying on the righteousness of God, there are many who enter the ranks of Abel spiritually. Thus, it is difficult for those who have many things to boast in terms of flesh to receive spiritual blessings.

People get to receive spiritual blessings only by believing in the righteousness of God. People who have the faith of believing in the righteousness of God not only receive the blessings for themselves, but also they help many others to receive the same blessings by guiding them to the pathway toward spiritual salvation. But, people of the flesh who do not know how precious spiritual blessing is seek only the values of this world, boasting that they are great.

You should thank God for your lacking and weaknesses. But, if you still think that you have many things to boast in terms of the flesh, please

look at yourself objectively and discover properly how weak and lacking you are. In fact, for all human beings, each one of them has nothing in terms of the flesh to boast. How could a person have something to show off in flesh before God? We have nothing to show off. Those who are truly great are those who have the faith of believing in the righteousness of God and spread it. Without Christ, there is nothing for us to boast.

Prior to being born again, the Apostle Paul considered himself to be someone really fine. But after having met the Lord, he realized his true self and accepted how wretched he was. He had realized that everything he had boasted in the past were all not even as worthy as a garbage before the Truth of the Lord. Thus, he said he had now come to consider all things that were previously beneficial to him as waste (Philippians 3:7-8). Paul was someone who had many things of the flesh to boast. And so, when he was asked to say things of the flesh to boast, he was able to say, “[I was] circumcised the eighth day,



of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless” (Philippians 3:5-6). Yet, he honestly looked at himself from a spiritual perspective and concluded by saying, “*For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep” (1 Corinthians 11:30).* I hope for you to also realize your own lacking before God.

Just as Cain and Abel went forth each with a different offering, people with two different types of faith are living in this world, and the results of their faiths differ from each other completely. One group of people receives blessings, but the other group is accursed even though they believe in God. From the beginning, people in line with the ranks of Cain had rejected and went against God’s righteousness. However, people in line with the ranks of Abel had accepted and believed in the righteousness of God, and God accepts their faith.

People in line with the ranks of Cain build a city

for themselves. Cain fortified a defense wall with his own power so that enemies would not be able to attack. He did so because he had believed in his own power rather than God.

But, people in line with the ranks of Abel believe in the righteousness of God and rely only on God because they know they are lacking. It is because they believe that only God protects them from all dangers and gives blessings. Are our hearts in line with the ranks of Abel’s faith? Or, are they in line with the ranks of Cain’s faith? We must examine this carefully. And, if we want to receive blessings from God, we must stand in the ranks of Abel’s faith. We must believe in the righteousness of God, and by faith, we must follow the righteousness of God. In contrast, if we were to not believe in the righteousness of God and go against the righteousness of God with our own power, we would automatically be standing in the ranks of Cain. The line where we must stand is in the ranks of Abel’s faith. God gives divine blessings of Heaven to those



who are in line with the ranks of Abel, believing in the righteousness of God.

Cain Moved Further away from God

Cain was moving further and further away from God. Thus, his descendants were also further removed from the blessing of having faith in the righteousness of God. In today's Scripture passage, the lineage of Cain's descendants is shown, and among his descendants, Lamech said he had killed a man for wounding him. God said that if Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.

Like this, the hearts of descendants of Cain became as persistently stubborn as possible and as evil as possible, and became as further distant from the righteousness of God as possible. Why did they move further away from God? If we look for its root cause, we are able to see that it resulted from the sacrifice of faith that their common ancestor, Cain,

had brought wrong offering to God. It is written that Cain had offered the fruit of the ground as a sacrifice but Abel had offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. Hence, it was the offering of the fruit of the ground that had him and his descendants be further removed from the righteousness of God. Cain didn't realize then that he would be moved so distant from the righteousness of God because of the erroneous faith offered to God; he had offered the fruit of the ground as an offering to God with sincerity and best effort using all his strength, but he didn't realize that because of that he would become an enemy against the righteousness of God.

However, Cain's erroneous faith had made him be completely distant from the righteousness of God so as to making him not be able to come back. For just once, had Cain bent his stubbornness before God, he would also have been able to receive blessings. If Cain had watched God accepting the sacrifice that his younger brother Abel had offered and made up his mind saying, "Like Abel, I must



also offer a sacrifice that God finds joy in,” he would not have become enemies with God, and also, he would have been able to live well together with his brother by faith. But, he couldn’t do so because of the stubbornness unwilling to break his own pride due to too much self-righteousness. The fact is that Cain became further removed from God because he hadn’t acknowledged his own evils and faults.

Why Are Today’s Christians Moving Further away from the Righteousness of God?

Because people even now are bringing God erroneous offerings of faith, they are moving further and further away from God. If people reject the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that reveals the righteousness of God, they become further removed from the righteousness of God. People tend to think; “It is okay for me to have faith in God with my whole heart. Why would I be moving further

away from God just because I do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?” But in truth, not having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a shortcut to moving far away from the righteousness of God. People remain on the seat of the curse due to their sins because they resist the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains the righteousness of God.

People become distant from God because they do not believe and reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit that manifests the righteousness of God. Thus, whoever it may be, one must know the gospel of the Truth that contains the righteousness of God. Aren’t there so many people who are putting forth all their various efforts for they want to be close to God? People desperately try to be close to God by putting forth truly various efforts, such as, early morning prayers, fasting and prayers, mountain prayers, overnight prayers, social services, mission works, fund-raising activities, bazaars, and so on. However, because people do not believe in and reject the



righteousness of God revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they become further removed from the Holy God. As for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would also become further removed from God unless we stay close to this gospel of righteousness. Drawing close to God is drawing near to Jesus Christ by having faith in Him who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if one were to stay distant from the righteousness of God revealed in the gospel of the Truth, in the end, one would be moving further away from Jesus Christ.

Therefore, workers of the gospel must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and spread it as often as possible. It is because the thing that links God and people is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we were to cherish the righteousness of God, we would be living closer to Him. For those of us who were sinners to be closer to God, it lies in us having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in which the righteousness of God is contained. If we

were to not believe in this gospel and offer sacrifices to God with the fruit of the ground, then from that moment on, we would be severed from God. The fruit of the ground refers to everything that comes out from human flesh; that is, one's thoughts, one's righteousness, one's will, one's zeal, one's stubbornness, one's sacrifice, and so on are all the fruit of the ground.

The thing that makes us keep close to God is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while the thing that moves people further away from God is the offering of the fruit of the ground. Cain didn't realize how greatly wrong it was to try to be accepted by God with his own thoughts, diligence, and effort. However, if anyone should want to stay close to God, wouldn't it be the case that all one has to do is to realize one's own mistaken faith and turn around from it? In order for a person to revert back from his or her mistaken faith, one has to believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and come inside the Lord. However, because Cain didn't admit



his mistake even after having seen God not accepting his faith, he departed from God in the end.

One would be leading a life afar from the righteousness of God if the person were to not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit even after having received the remission of sins. It is possible that even those of us who are born-again could seek the desires of the flesh more. If we do so, we would not be able to unite with God's will. If we do not stay close to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and neglect spreading it, we will spiritually degenerate. The offering that moves us away from God is the offering of the fruit of the ground, but the offering that makes us be closer to God is the sacrificial offering of the firstborn of the flock and their fat.

Cain hit his brother Abel to death. Why did he kill his brother, whom he should have loved? It was because Cain had believed that his offering was more proper than that of Abel. It means that he believed that going forth before God by bringing his own righteousness was the proper way to receive God's

approval. So he was displeased even by the fact God had not accepted his offering. He bullied his younger brother. "From next time, offer God offerings with the fruit of the ground, just like me, your older brother. Why do you offer sacrifices according to your own wish? Wouldn't He accept our offerings if we were to offer Him the same things?"

Cain told Abel as such, but because his younger brother didn't listen to him, he killed his brother. If the younger brother had listened to him well, would Cain have killed him? Why would he kill his beloved younger brother? He was the only blood relative below him.

But, Abel faith was firm. "Dear older brother, when mother and father committed sin before God, how did God save them from sin? Look at this tunic cloth. Isn't it the case that salvation was gained by that sacrificial offering? Wasn't it said that the sacrificial offering took on the sins of our mother and father and died in their place? Isn't it true that we commit sins also? If so, shouldn't we also go forth



before God by bringing the firstborn of our flock as a sacrificial offering so as to receive the remission of sins?” “Dear older brother, the sacrifice you are offering to God is wrong. You must change it. Also, you must not be stubborn before God. Dear brother! I will listen to whatever else you have to say. Do you want me to help you with your farming? Whatever you say, I will do it for you. But, the sacrifice that I offer God is at least proper. Let us offer sacrifice to God just like so, you and I together.” Do you think that the younger brother Abel didn’t say that?

Because Cain couldn’t break his own righteousness, while they were in the field, he struck his younger brother Abel to death. Dear fellow believers, why did Cain kill Abel in the field and not at his home? It was because he had to be far away from their mother and father to carry out the act. In other words, at the time, Adam, Eve and Abel were making up the church of God. But, a member of the Church got murdered when he was outside the Church together with man who wasn’t a born-again

person. In chapter 3 of the Book of Genesis, an event in which the serpent had killed Eve spiritually when she was staying away from Adam is written. If you also don’t want to get killed spiritually, you must unite with the Church, obey its commands, and receive its protection, always.

Anyone who wants to acquire the blessing of everlasting life and go to Heaven must believe in Jesus Christ, who is embodiment of the firstborn of sheep, as the Savior, and offer proper sacrifice to God by faith. That is, one must receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This faith is the necessary faith for a person to receive salvation from sin. Cain went to hell because he didn’t have such faith, and by that faith, Abel went to Heaven.

How does a person, who had been severed from God due to one’s own sins, receive the remission of sins? The person receives the remission of sins through one lamb. Because Cain had resisted such offering of faith, his sins started to mount up. At first,



Cain became far away from God because of the false sacrifice by which he could not receive the remission of sins. Secondly, he became more distant from God for he could not discard his own thoughts. And, in the end, because of such false faith, he ended up striking his brother to death.

Cain was in hiding after having struck his younger brother to death, and God asked Cain, “Cain, where is your brother?” Cain answered challengingly, “Am I my brother’s keeper?” God said, “The blood of your brother cries out from the ground. Yet, you say you don’t know? I know you had struck your brother to death with a stone, and do you say that you don’t know anything about him? The earth received the blood of your brother and is crying out to Me. I mean your conscience is crying out to me. Isn’t your heart telling Me that you have killed your brother? Do you think I don’t know? Do you think you can hide that fact?” Cain answered, “But, he is already dead, so what can I do? God, you are pressing hard on me, and my punishment is

greater than I can bear. Surely, You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me.”

From then on, Cain became fearful of his family and people. Now in truth, Cain became enemies with his parents and became a person whom everyone avoided. You ask how could there be other people during that time. Adam and Eve didn’t give birth to only Cain and Abel. Having lived 930 years, Adam had a child after a child. His children had children of their own and the number of people started to grow exponentially.

If you also do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will receive the judgment for sins and go to hell as the wages for your sins. Because of sins in his spirit, Cain could only become a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth. Also, fearing that other people would kill him, he came to live amid fear of death. If so, wasn’t it enough for him to surrender to



God and revert back? Cain would have received the remission of sins if he had reverted, thinking, “I was wrong to have killed my younger brother. I also was wrong to have not believed in God by the faith that my brother had. To have offered the fruit of the ground to God was wrongful in itself. I must turn around,” and brought a lamb and said, “This lamb was killed as a sacrifice instead of myself. So, please allow me to receive the remission of sins, just as my brother had.” But, Cain did not do so.

However, God called Cain again and gave him a mark of salvation so that even Cain would be able to receive the remission of sins. It means that God gave Cain the mark of salvation, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which says, “I have even blotted out your sin of having committed a murder.” But, Cain went out from the presence of the Lord God in the end and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. The land that he dwelt was a land where one has to wander. Cain was the representative of accursed life in which people would bear all their

sins themselves and get destroyed. Even now, the descendants of Cain say, “If I have to go to hell, I will go. Why be fearful?”

Children of Cain Became Carnal in the End

Cain left God and slept together with his wife. Thus, he had Enoch, and Enoch begot Irad, and Irad begot Mehujael, and Mehujael begot Methushael, and Methushael begot Lamech. Then, Lamech took Adah as his wife and had Jabal and Jubal, and Jabal is said to have become the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. Life of a human being starts with taking care of food, clothing, and shelter. Also, his younger brother Jubal became the father of all those who play the harp and flute, and this means that people who have departed far away from God seek pleasure next, after having resolved the problems of food, clothing, and shelter.

Lamech’s second wife Zillah gave birth to



Tubal-Cain. He was an instructor of every craftsman in bronze and iron. It means that he was a blacksmith. It means that he was the father of those who make swords and spears by heating metal with fire. With these three men, the civilization of humankind arose. Through the children of Cain, cultures of war, pleasure, and farming began. All humanity tries to resolve the problems of food, clothing, and shelter first of all. When food, clothing, and shelter are taken care of, they seek pleasure. When pleasure becomes prevalent, wars arise. How does humanity, which has denied the gospel, get destroyed? They get destroyed through wars. Ultimately, the history of humankind will mark its end through war. God is telling us that the history of humanity, which has denied the gospel, began like that and will come to an end like so.

People who have left the gospel of the water and the Spirit kill people because of their wounded hearts. They always tend to think that others have inflicted his wounds. Thus, they kill people to pay it

back, and they justify such act of murder. They make an excuse for their sins saying, “I had no other choice but to do so,” and they go against God ceaselessly. As a result, they become as far away from God as possible and end up in hell. The curse of their perverse life lies in the fact that they had kept away from the gospel. Like this, people go to hell because they had kept away from the gospel.

For those of us who have received the grace of God, we must put all our efforts into tending sheep. If we want to do ministry work, we must put all our efforts into the spreading of the gospel. We must lead a life befitting to the gospel. We can only do so. We are not blacksmiths, and we are neither someone who plays flute nor someone who tries to take care of food, clothing and shelter. With the life that God has given us, we must do the work of tending sheep along with the people of God. Jesus spoke to Peter. He asked, “*Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me more than these?*” And said, “*Feed My lambs,*” and “*Tend My sheep*” (John 21:15-17). All the Saints



who are born-again are shepherds spiritually.

People who are close to God are those who have accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whether we eat or drink, or whatever we do, we must do all to the glory of God (1 Corinthians 10:31). This is why we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, pursue this gospel, and do the work of serving this gospel. Doing the work of serving the gospel is to be familiar with God. Do you understand the fact that to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to accept the righteousness of God and to draw closer to God? Do you now realize that staying away from the gospel of the water and the Spirit is staying away from God and that it is also an act that leads to damnation? People who have denied the gospel of the water and the Spirit are all who stand against God. Like this, there is such a great difference between the result for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and that for those who do not. I hope you remember that whether or not one believes and accepts the gospel of the water and the

Spirit become a diverging point between blessing and curse. In this hour, we have come to understand the power and the blessing of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Love of God Wanting to Save Even Cain

“Cain, I have blotted out even the sins you have committed. So, you are without sin.” As such, God gave even Cain the Word as the mark of salvation. But, Cain didn’t believe in the Word and left God. The reason why Cain left God was not because he had committed many sins but because he had refused the Word of God. Also, the curse fell upon him because he had refused God’s love.

In this world, spiritually there are two types of people: These are the Abel family and the Cain family. Their characters are determined according to their occupation. Cain was a farmer and Abel was a shepherd tending sheep. If we don’t cherish the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, do not spread that gospel, in other words, if we do not lead a life of a shepherd tending sheep, we will end up becoming a farmer like Cain again. I have seen many people move far away from God after having believed in the gospel of the righteousness of God at first. I wonder, “That man used to have the gospel and was in high places. But, as time passed by, how could he have moved so far away from the gospel of the righteousness of God like that?”

I have read a book written by a preacher who once preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it was far too terrible. I couldn't find even a single line in the book declaring the true gospel. There was no trace of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Why did that man become so? Did he become so because he had sinned more than we did? Is it because he didn't learn the Bible as much as we did? No, it isn't. He had become such a person because he had been keeping distance from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, he had followed the way of Cain. He

hasn't served the souls; he has just served his own flesh just like Cain had tilled the ground.

Who would have known that following the faith of Cain would bring him such a result? Who would have known that the divergent point between Heaven and hell lies in this single Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Who in this world would have known this Truth which says that no matter how lacking one may be if he or she were to offer before God just one sacrificial lamb by faith, the person would go to Heaven by faith and receive all the blessings of God? But our God had us possess Heaven by making us know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And God has now allowed us to live for this gospel of the Truth as a shepherd of God's sheep in His Church.

We must know clearly how precious the gospel of the water and the Spirit is. This genuine gospel had us be born again as the righteous, and made us enjoy the everlasting life in Heaven by making us the children of God. This gospel has blotted out all our



sins, and as a result, the Holy Spirit has come inside us. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel Truth that was accomplished by Jesus Christ. This gospel is the gospel of salvation fulfilled according to God's plan, and it is the gospel of blessing given to all humankind. Thus, we must realize the fact that to distance ourselves from the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to distance ourselves from God. We the born-again are now living in order to spread this gospel. I give thanks before the Lord who has allowed us to receive the remission of sin by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, keep close to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do not keep away from it. If you unite with the church of God, you can be close to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such admonishment can never be enough. Why? It is because inside the gospel of the water and the Spirit there is God, everlasting life, Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit and the Truth that enables us to be saved. What

we always need is Jesus Christ, whether we are at peace or in trouble. When you stay close to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can get to serve the church of God and to spread the gospel. Care for and raise brothers and sisters who are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Serve the gospel. If you do so, God will grant you everything that He had promised. Cherish the gospel and obey God's will in serving the gospel.

We Get to Receive Blessings When We Unite with the Righteousness of God

People who possess the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin inside their heart and get to enjoy everlasting life; but those who do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit have sin inside their heart and get to receive the judgment. The former know that they have no sin in their hearts. In



contrast, the latter know that they have sins in their hearts, that the judgment awaits them, and that they will go to hell.

The devil tells us to discard the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But if we were to lose the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would be losing everything. When God created us, He had decided to recreate us in His grace of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Dear brothers and sisters, when you are serving the Lord, consider the gospel precious. Live out your faith inside the gospel. Life without the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a shortcut to curse and destruction. But, if we are together with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will be blessed. If we walk together with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our pathways will open wide. I hope for you to know this principle clearly. It mustn't be the case that you do not know this. Moreover, you mustn't be deceived by false gospels. If we do have the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is the same that we possess everything.

When they were in the field, Cain struck his younger brother Abel to death. Then, he buried his brother in the ground. No one knew Cain had killed Abel. Not even Adam and Eve knew. But, when God appeared before Cain and said, "Cain, where is Abel your brother?" Cain answered, "Am I my brother's keeper?" Cain's heart was filled with defiance. In the past, he had no reluctance in seeing God. But now, for his heart was inscribed with sin and thus, became an accursed heart, Cain thought he could no longer do so.

For those whose hearts are united with the will of God, blessings and peace come inside their hearts. However, the heart of those who are not united with God will become atrocious and be cursed. God wanted for Cain to also kill a lamb and offer it to Him, and thus, receive the remission of sins. But, Cain went against the will of God, did not unite his heart with God, stayed stubborn, and killed his brother. And so, sin came to be in his heart. And, because of that sin, he was destined to be cursed. He also came to realize that. As for those who do not



unite with God, their hearts get accursed first and then become desolate. And, sins get written in their hearts. Adam and Eve became sinner because they did not believe in the Word of God, and even Cain could receive the remission of sins by offering a young lamb to God. But, he became a complete sinner because he did not share his heart with such will of God. In truth, if we do not unite with God, we become sinners, but if we do unite with God's gospel of the water and the Spirit, we get to receive the remission of sins and become the righteous.

As children of Adam, they were born as sinners, but Cain and Abel didn't realize that they were sinners prior to having offered sacrifice to God. But after having offered sacrifice to God, because Cain stayed stubborn and rejected the remission of sins given by God, he became a real sinner. God said to Cain, *"What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground."* The ground refers to the hearts of people. To whom do sins in Cain's heart bring a lawsuit against him?

Cain's conscience brings a lawsuit against Cain to God. "You have sinned. You have killed your own younger brother. How can there be anyone else like you? You are evil. You are a murderer. You have committed a great sin." The sins of Cain's heart sued him and brought it to God for his murder had slandered God and also reprimanded his conscience.

For Cain did not unite with the God-given Truth of the remission of sins, he had become a complete sinner. God had already given Adam and Eve the gospel with which they could receive the remission of sins, and He also gave it to their children. But while the younger brother became a righteous person by believing in it, Cain remained a sinner because he did not unite his heart with the will of God. This person Cain represents all the evil people who reject the righteousness of God.

How do people become evil sinners before God? If they do not unite their hearts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit that brings the remission of sins to them, they will remain evil sinners. Receiving



salvation from God has nothing to do with one's own merits or demerits. Jesus Christ blotted out all our sins by the baptism He had received and by the blood of the Cross. And we get to receive salvation by uniting our hearts with it. If we accept it by saying, "Lord, You have blotted out all my sins like so by the gospel of the water and the Spirit," and if we believe in it, we get to receive the remission of sins, and also, we get to become the righteous. If we were to unite with that gospel like so, there would be no sin in our hearts. Yet, if we do not unite our hearts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the sins will remain intact.

Between these two sons here, Abel and Cain, their salvation had nothing to do with their deeds. Who had acted properly before God and who had obeyed their parents better did not matter. Rather, from the view of the flesh, Cain might have practiced filial piety better and have done things better. For he was serving God with the fruit of the ground, you could imagine how good he was to his parents. A

person becoming either a sinner or a righteous one gets determined by whether or not he or she has united his or her heart with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which God had given us. Then, with what should we unite our hearts? We unite our hearts by faith with the gospel of the water and the Spirit in which the righteousness of God shown.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is Like This

Our Lord came to this earth and took on our sins once and for all by receiving the baptism. Then, He died hung up on the Cross and resurrected from the dead. Jesus had received the baptism from John the Baptist having said, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (*Matthew 3:15*). Our sins had passed over to Jesus once and for all at that moment. Thus, the death of Jesus Christ has become my death, and His



resurrection has become my resurrection. We get to receive the remission of sins by believing in this gospel Truth with our hearts. If we unite our hearts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we get to receive the remission of sins.

On the contrary, if we do not unite our hearts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot escape from the state of being sinners, and like Cain, we will more and more become evil sinners. What did God say to Cain? He said, *“When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth”* (Genesis 4:12). This was the curse on Cain. In the hearts of those who do not unite their hearts with the righteousness of God, the gospel of God, only curse would fill inside them. Such people not only inflict the curse onto themselves, but they make others to be accursed also.

Here in Genesis 4:12, God said, *“When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the*

earth.” No matter how much one endeavors, leads a life of religion, live ardently, do good deeds, live virtuously, and diligently earn money, the person will not be able to earn money and leading a life of religion will be in vain, despite it all. Foremost, such person can never be the righteous. People who do not unite their hearts with the gospel will not be able to receive fleshly blessings. Not only that, their hearts will never become a blessed heart, despite the fact that they diligently lead a life of religion, offer prayers of repentance, ardently do good deeds, and so on. They did work so hard, but they did not become rich. This is what this passage means.

There isn't anyone who wants to be poor. Thus, people work diligently. But things don't go well in spite of their wishes. Why? It means that a sinner will go to an eternally damned hell after having lived an accursed life because the person had been accursed before God for not having united his or her heart with God. Sinners who do not believe in the righteousness of God get accursed before God like so.



Isn't it difficult for people to go on living? On average, there are many people who have nothing to eat tomorrow if they do not work right away today. There aren't that many people who go on living without worrying over living expenses. God said, *"The ground shall no longer yield its strength to you."* There is no yielding of strength. It means that everything becomes void no matter how hard a person tries. This is the curse for those who do not unite their hearts with the God-given gospel of the remission of sins.

When we see Cain from a fleshly point of view, he seemed to have done nothing especially wrong. However, the cause of his curse was that he didn't unite his heart with the works of salvation that God had done for him. For his heart wasn't rejoicing the righteousness of God, he had killed his younger brother, who had united his heart with God. Thus, if anyone wants to be cursed by God, all one has to do is not to unite with the gospel Truth. In doing so, the person would be cursed with death.

And, he would also be cursed with not being able to live in one place for a long time, as it was said, "A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth." It means that he cannot live having settled in one place. It means that he would live here now and then there later, wandering around. For those who do not actually unite with God, they cannot be satisfied by whatever they do, and because they cannot place their hearts in anything, they go on living their entire life in the midst of such curses, often changing their jobs, often going through divorces, and often moving their homes.

Minister Choi of Pocheon Church, who is now serving the gospel well as a servant of God, was making a living as a forklift operator before he received the remission of sins. He had bought a backhoe on the installment plan and had worked very hard every day to pay off the debt every month. But, debts here and there were not lessened. Thus, during winter when there was no work, making a living just had seemed forlorn.



Yet, after having become a worker of the gospel, see what a happy life he now leads? Of course, even now, he works diligently to serve the gospel. But the fact is that now all his efforts are not in vain but rather it had the effect of all heaping in Heaven. In the past, even though he had worked so very hard, the ground did not yield its strength to him, but now, he is able to lead a precious life of spreading the gospel all over the world by serving the Church and sending material goods to the Head Office of our mission organization with much profit made by working even just a little bit.

People whose hearts have sins are fearful. Cain was fearful and agonized for he felt people would kill him for his sins. Because anyone who is not born-again has sins in his or her heart, the heart feels fear, should the person not unite with the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit by heart, nor have faith. The person would live under a feeling of getting victimized, as if someone would kill or harm him or her. If we do not unite with the Truth, it

doesn't end there with just not doing so, but rather, such curses will not cease to pour. However, on the contrary, people who have united their hearts together with the love of God's Truth will receive such a great blessing. For this reason we must unite with God. Do you understand? If God were an evil God to us, there would be no need to unite, but because He is so merciful and good, there is no reason why we shouldn't unite with Him. If a person is reluctant to unite with God, the person must be thickheaded. What I am trying to say is that if a person has a normal mind, what reason could there possibly be for him or her to not unite with God like Abel?

It is written, "*And Cain said to the LORD, "My punishment is greater than I can bear! Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me."* And the LORD said to him, "*Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.*"



And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him” (Genesis 4:13-15).

God gave Cain a chance, saying, “I have blotted out all your sins and trespasses. Share together with My Word of the Truth once more. If you come to be in such a state by not having united the first time, then try to unite once again.” But, what did this person do in the end? Cain went from the presence of God and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. It means that he had lived a life of a fugitive after having left God. Cain is the representative of such people who do not unite their hearts with God. Among all the people living on this earth, those who haven’t received the blessing from God are people similar to this person, Cain.

In God, there are salvation, blessing, everlasting life, good guidance, and love. All things are prepared there. All we have to do is to just believe in God and follow the Church by uniting our hearts with Him. Cain is the representative who did not accept all such grace and did not unite his heart together with God.

Some preachers misinterpret today’s Scripture

passage by saying, “God did not accept because Cain had offered the fruit of the ground that were not useful, that is, wastes, instead of offering sacrifices with sincerity.” This is not the case. From the anger Cain had shown when God did not accept his offerings, we could see that he had offered the fruit of the ground that were of the finest quality: Even though he offered the best of what he had gained through his efforts, because God did not accept them and also because his younger brother told him that his offering was wrong, he became fuming with frustration so as to kill his younger brother. We must realize that it is a sin to not unite with God and also, to not walk by faith.

We Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Also Do Many Wrong Things in Life

This is true. However, we do not die because of our wrongdoings. It is because we believe in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit. God said to Cain, *“Whoever kills you, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. I will set a mark on you, so that you may avoid anyone killing you.”* What is that mark? It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God actually gave him the mark of salvation. Thus, He made it so that no one can meet and strike down Cain. What kind of mark did God also give you and me? He gave us the mark of salvation that enables us to receive the remission of sins. He gave us the Word of the water and the Spirit. Now, therefore, no one—not even the devil or any other people—can do anything about the righteous.

However, we have an evil heart that does not want to unite with God. But, because the Lord has blotted out even that sin of not wanting to unite with Him so that we may unite with God again, all we have to do is to unite with Him once again. If we just unite our hearts together with Him by saying, “Dear God, I have truly done wrong. You are right. The Lord did make it so. He has completely blotted out even that sin of mine. He has completely blotted out even that sin which I had committed due to my

lacking. When Jesus received the baptism, all my sins were passed over to Him at that moment. I do believe in Him,” relationship with the Lord gets restored, sharing communion with Him becomes possible, and we get to receive abundant blessings from Him.

But, Cain left without having accepted this mark by heart until the end, departed from Him, and dwelt in the land of Nod. What happens if one does not unite with God to the end? A complete curse falls up on that person. There are many times when we the righteous go wrong, but we must never become like Cain. If we unite with the God-given gospel once more by recognizing our wrongdoings and reverting back, all blessings of God become ours again. We must realize how important that we should unite with the righteousness of God is. By uniting with the gospel of the righteousness of God, we get to receive the remission of sins, receive blessings, and live a blessed life. But, if we don’t unite, we get cursed, become children of the devil, go through such hardship even on this earth, and in the end, go to hell.



Therefore, I hope you realize that this union is so very important. Although the Lord has already blotted out all our sins, if we do not share our hearts with this Word of the Truth, we cannot have faith in this Truth. If we do unite, it does become possible for us to believe in the Truth. Even now, many people bring upon themselves the curse and go to hell because they do not unite with this God-given gospel by heart like Cain.

I have seen many miserable people who had lived like Cain. Even now, I see them. What do you want to do? Do you want to unite your hearts with the gospel or do you want to go against it? If you do unite, all the blessings of God are yours. But if you go against it, all the curses of God will be poured upon you. It will surely be so. If you have united with God by heart, you have already received all the blessings, even though they cannot be seen with your eyes. When the time comes, all such blessings will be realized. As for those who haven't united with God by heart, even though the curses haven't yet been

brought about in front of their eyes right now, the curses will come one by one as time passes by. Thus, how frightening and marvelous is this Word? All the things the Lord had said will be realized right down to the last period mark. This is the truth. Those who do not unite with God will be destroyed. Therefore, we must unite with God.

It is said that long ago when ascetics sitting inside their houses said, "Oh! There is someone coming three miles away," that person came within an hour without fail. It is like the saying, "Believe it or not." However, we the righteous know with true clarity, whether a person will receive what sort of a blessing or whether the other person will receive what sort of a curse. We can say, "That person is someone who will continue to live being cursed," and "That person, though lacking, will receive blessings." These things are clear to our eyes of faith. How do we know? We know because the Word of God says so.

In front of us there lies a pathway to blessing and another toward curse. But what I am trying to say



is that if it is possible, why don't we take the road to blessing and thus live with blessings by faith instead of being cursed by insisting on not uniting with God. If our hearts have wronged, all we have to do is revert back, and if our hearts become too proud to follow God, all we have to do is to break them. So, I am saying why do we not break them? One's thoughts are not always right. Rather, because our thoughts are always evil, it is easy for them to make us the enemy of God. Wasn't Cain like that? Those who will be cursed do not unite with God.

Did Ishmael get cursed also? Abraham begot Isaac and Ishmael, but while Isaac received blessings, Ishmael was accursed. Why? It is because Isaac was the son of promise while Ishmael was the son of flesh; the former was the son of the gospel while the latter was the son of the Law (Galatians 4:22-25).

Dear fellow believers, even though we may be lacking, let us unite our hearts with God. Though we may be lacking, if we do unite, we will live in God's blessings, but if we do not unite, we will surely die in

His curse. I hope for you to unite with God. I also want to unite with the Lord more closely. Do you wish to unite? You must unite with the gospel. God has already remitted all the lacking of your deeds. Jesus has completed all the righteousness by receiving the baptism and dying on the Cross. And then, by resurrecting, He became the Savior of all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What Is the Good and Evil That God Speaks of?

“And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell” (Genesis 4:3-5).

When people go before God they bring the fruit of the ground or things that have been given by God.



If anyone should try to go before God with their own deeds or righteousness, they will surely be cursed. God did not respect Cain and his sacrifice. Thus, Cain became angry, so much so that his countenance fell. Why did Cain become angry to the point where his countenance fell? He was angry because he thought, “I did so well, and I have done no wrong. Yet, why didn’t God accept my sacrifice? Surely, I offered sacrifice much better than Abel.” He was saying that he was right and God was wrong. That is why he was angry.

But God said, “*Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door.*” Here, God speaks of good. What would be the true good that we could carry out before God? It would be having faith in the work of God, the fact that Jesus Christ, who is the Firstborn of sheep, has blotted out all our sins. The good work is to believe in our hearts all the works of the righteousness God has done to save us by coming to this earth, receiving

the baptism by which He took on all our sins, dying on the Cross to pay for the wages of those sins, and resurrecting from the dead. It is our most virtuous deed to have faith in the work in itself that Jesus, who is God, had done by coming to this earth in human flesh. Furthermore, God did all those works in order to save us, but for us to ignore the work that God had done instead of believing in it is evil. Good is not offering lots of things before God; but rather, the true good is having faith in the works that Jesus had done to save us.

Human beings, who have gained their own standards for what is good and what is evil by having eaten the fruit from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, discerning good and evil with their own relative standards. However, for all human beings coming down from their sinful and corrupt ancestor Adam, there is no fundamental good in actuality. That is why even the Bible says, “*As it is written:*

*‘There is none righteous, no, not one;
There is none who understands;*



There is none who seeks after God.

They have all turned aside;

They have together become unprofitable;

There is none who does good, no, not one”
(Romans 3:10-12).

The standards of good and evil in a human society change with societies and time. It means that a virtue in a certain society is a vice in another. Thus, what it means is that such virtues are something relative and not based on the Word of the Truth.

Only God is good. That is why our true virtue lies in accepting the work that God had done. God the Father sent us His only begotten Son in order to save us. And, He passed over all our sins to that Son. Then, by passing the judgment on the Son instead of passing the judgment on us, He has blotted out all our sins and saved us. And so, God the Father has saved us through His Son. Therefore, for us to take into our hearts the work that the Son of God had done is to carry out virtue before God. That is what good is.

Genuine virtue isn't doing lots of good deed and

it isn't serving God well in our own way. Rather, completely accepting the work that God had done for us, that is, the fact that God has saved us, is in turn retuning the grace of God, as well as doing good before God. Do you understand the concept of good and evil? Here, God clearly tells us the concept of good and evil. What is true good? The fact is that getting saved by accepting the work of salvation God had done in its entirety, that is, accepting the love of God, is what good is.

What Is the Proper Faith?

Let's take an example. Let us say you have a servant. This servant committed a sin and is now about to receive the death penalty. However, let us say that because you so loved this servant, in order to save him, you sent your only begotten son to the executioner in his place, and he saved this servant by taking over the sins of the servant there, receiving the



judgment, and then dying vicariously for the servant's sake. Yet, if it were the case that this servant does not believe in the salvation you have fulfilled through your son, how would you feel when you face that servant? For you, the master, good is for the servant to receive the salvation that your son has accomplished, that is, for the servant to accept your love. Do you see what this story is trying to say? The true good that God speaks of is for us to accept God's love with a deep feeling of gratitude like so.

However, Cain did not accept God's love as is, and instead, he thought that offering his own merits to God was what good is. That is why God reproached him by saying, *"If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it"* (Genesis 4:7). God was saying something like this: "Why are you so angry? If there were good in what you had done, why would I not accept your offerings? When your parents committed

the sin, I saved them by preventing them from receiving the judgment by killing an animal for the wages of their sins and having them wear its skin. Did you not commit sin? If so, shouldn't you have come forth with the firstborn of sheep like Abel? Shouldn't you have offered Me a sacrificial offering of faith by bringing before Me a sacrifice for the offering according to what I had taught you and saying, 'For the sake of my death, this animal was killed like so'? Isn't it the case that you should come before Me by believing as is in the way of salvation and the sacrifice of salvation that I had given you? Isn't receiving the salvation like that what good is all about? Isn't it a fact that Jesus, the Firstborn of sheep, suffered the death of redemption in order to save you? Isn't this what good is? Isn't this true salvation?"

But Cain said, "I will not do as my younger brother did—bringing a lamb, placing hands on its head, splitting its belly, and then offering it to God. Oh no, I will do no such thing. Please God, look.



Please take a look at my forearms,” and then, piling up high on a big wide stone things he had gathered from farming, such as potatoes, yams, corns, pineapples, bananas, and all, said, “Dear God, please accept these.”

God said, “Cain, what life can such offerings give you? The sacrifice that I accept must have life, that is, blood. As it is written, *‘For the life of the flesh is in the blood’* (Leviticus 17:11), if you want to be saved from sins, you must pass over all your sins to the sacrifice that has blood by placing your hands on its head. And then, you must kill that sacrifice, sprinkle its blood, and then offer its meat to Me by burning it on the altar.” This was the gospel God also had taught Adam and Eve. Even now, God has not changed: God sent down His Son, Jesus Christ, in order to save us. And, that Son did save us by taking on our sins by receiving the baptism and by shedding blood on our behalf.

“The life of the flesh is in the blood” (Leviticus 17:11). In order to make us who were destined to die for our

sins live again, Jesus came to this earth, took on all our sins by receiving the baptism, and was nailed to the Cross instead of us. It could have been possible for Jesus to be hanged, but why must He be crucified and shed His blood? It was because the Lord had taken on all the sins of the world by the baptism and so He had to shed blood as the payment for the wages of those sins in order to save us perfectly. And that is why Jesus, who had taken on our sins from John the Baptist at the Jordan River, was nailed to the Cross.

God the Father loved us so much that He saved us by giving His only begotten Son. In order to save us, Jesus took on all our sins completely by receiving the baptism at the Jordan River, shed blood on the Cross, was resurrected in three days, and now sits at the right side of God’s throne. Therefore, not having faith in the only begotten Son is what evil is, while having faith is what good is. Like this, the standards of good and evil depend thoroughly on God.

Yet, if we were to not believe in the works Jesus had done and offer God with one’s own



righteousness and merits by doing many self-sacrificing services, would that be a filial piety to God or would it be a filial impiety? It isn't a filial piety to do things on our own without knowing the wish of our parents. Doing what makes the other person happy is what virtue is.

The standards of good and evil lie with God. So, God said to Cain, *“If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door.”* By these words, God is saying, “If it were the case that you did really do good before Me, why would your face be turning red? If it were the case that you came forth by properly believing in the Truth by which I have saved you, why would you show such anger? It is because you do not believe in My Word. Because you do not believe in Me, you are insisting on virtues of your own.”

Salvation isn't something we have made. We have received salvation from sins by having faith in the righteousness of God; we receive salvation by accepting the virtue of God. It is written, *“In this is love, not that we*

loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins” (1 John 4:10). Dear fellow believers, God had made us, and when we were destined to go to hell, having been lured by Satan the Devil, God prepared a sacrificial offering. In the Old Testament, sacrificial offerings were of livestock, but in the New Testament, that sacrificial offering was Jesus, the Lamb of God. Now, we get to receive salvation from God, carry out filial piety toward God, and invigorate God's heart by accepting the work of salvation by which God has saved us. Dear fellow believers, isn't it so?

There is an old story in Korea about two persons who had received filial piety award. One person had received a filial piety award for having served his parents well with an extreme devotion, but later on, a person who had received a greater filial piety award appeared. So, the one who had received the filial piety award first said, “I have to go and learn how he had carried out filial piety which led him to a greater filial piety award,” and sought to observe in detail the



man's conduct by going to him. As the man came inside, he said, "Mother, I'm home," the mother said to him, "Dear child, sit down and put your feet forward." And so, when the son put forth his feet, the mother took off his socks, put the feet into a washing basin, started washing the feet by rubbing them clean, and then she even dried of the feet with a towel. Then, the mother said, "My son, I'll make something to eat, so stay in your room and eat," and gave the son all her love with a heartfelt devotion. But all that the son was doing was accepting that love well.

At first, the first man of filial piety who had gone to learn from the second man by observing started swearing at him. "That person has such a grave filial impiety. He should wash his own feet. How could he tell his mother to wash them? What an evil son." But after having spent few days together, he found out that the man's widowed mother was most happy when she is serving her own son. Then, he understood: "Alas, true filial piety is making the heart of one's parents happy and comfortable. That

mother finds more happiness from sacrificing and doing something for her son rather than receiving something from him. And that is why that person of filial piety is just doing what his mother wants to do! So, because that person of filial piety knew his mother's wishes, he was carrying out true filial piety by putting forth his feet when she tells him to do so and by eating the food his mother had prepared for him with much enjoyment when she tells him to eat."

If we truly want to carry out filial piety to God and to make His heart refreshed, all we have to do is to accept His love of salvation with thankfulness. We must find out God's intension toward us, and unite our heart with that intension. It means that we must accept the gospel by which God has saved us instead of doing good deeds on our own accord. We must receive salvation by having faith in the gospel as it is, in the work that the Son of God, Jesus Christ, had done by coming down to this earth in human flesh. In doing so, God will be pleased, and we become united with God because the salvation of God will have



been realized in our hearts. Dear fellow believers, do you understand?

We must clearly know the definitions of good and evil. Not believing perfectly in the works done by Jesus, giving up oneself before God in one's own accord, and showing allegiance in one's own accord is what doing evil is. To those who say, "Did I not drive out demons and did many wonders in Your name, Lord?" the Lord will say, "*Depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!*" (Matthew 7:21-23) Without perfectly believing in the work of salvation done for us by Jesus, you can make efforts, do many good deeds, donate much money, and make many sacrifices in your own accord saying that they were all for the Lord. Having served God well like that, you will get to stand before Him. But, if the Lord judges you to be someone who has practiced lawlessness, how absurd and angry would you feel? Isn't that right? For we had placed so much effort for Him, wouldn't we rise against Him and say, "How could You do so to me?"

God wants us to receive the salvation and to enjoy the everlasting life. Also, He wants for us to lead a spiritual life. It is written, "*For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth*" (1 Timothy 2:3-4). Dear fellow believers, do you understand? Our concept of good and evil must be changed. Not accepting the works carried out by Jesus is evil in itself. It is evil.

"If You Do Well, Will You Not Be Accepted?"

The most virtuous thing is to accept in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which the righteousness of God was realized. It is accepting the gospel of the righteousness of God as the Truth of receiving salvation from sin. This is what good is before God.

"And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it"



(*Genesis 4:7*). The desire to defy God is in all people; the desire to defy the Truth is in everyone. If possible, people desire to defy God. The Bible tells us that such blasphemy is fundamentally inside our hearts (Mark 7:22). But, we must realize that it is evil, and we must repent and revert back. By having done so, we must accept the work that Jesus Christ had done as it is, and believe in it as it is. Then, we must follow it as it is.

“And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door” (*Genesis 4:7*). If we do not believe in Jesus Christ wholeheartedly, everything we do would be committing a sin. Without having faith in Jesus Christ, even if one were to visit foster homes and elderly homes to comfort them and donate 1 billion dollars as a relief fund, it would all be committing sins. Such is just establishing one’s own righteousness. It is showing off one’s own righteousness, rather than showing off the righteousness of God. It is none other than the work of going against God as well as the sign of getting

destroyed by God. Even though we may have the desire to defy the Word of God, we must control it. We should confess, “I had thought wrong. The Word of God is right.” We must realize as such, return to God, and accept His work of salvation as it is.

Beloved fellow saints, we must have a proper concept of good. Accepting the righteous work that God had done for our salvation is the greatest virtue. The work that God is doing through His Church and His Word is the best thing. It was said, *“Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry”* (*1 Samuel 15:22-23*). God rejoices the most over our obedience to the Word of God. In contrast, not accepting the Word of God is like serving idols. It means that it is like the sin of serving the Devil.

As we lead a life of faith, we ask ourselves, “What is really right?” All people have their own standards of good and evil. However, we must recognize the fact that only God is good and that only



God sets the standards of good and evil. Thus, I am telling you that we must throw away our own standards of good and evil. If you were to have your own standards of good and evil, you would be cast away from the Garden of Eden. You would not enter Heaven. We must place the standards of good and evil in God.

As we lead a life of faith, we must not possess our own standard for what is good. Through the Church, God speaks to us, keeps us, and guides us. We must understand that the Word of God is most sacred, and that such guidance is most right. As we listen to the Word of God, we must not think, “The word says so, but must we do so?”

From the fact that Abel had offered sacrifice with the firstborn of his flock, we are able to see that it is a proof of his parents, Adam and Eve, having taught him about the faith with which God rejoices. When his parents, that is, his spiritual leaders delivered God’s Word to him, Abel accepted and believed in it as it was. Abel said, “Ah! It is said that

God had saved my parents like so. And like so, God saves us by accepting this sacrifice, a lamb we had killed in place of our death,” and then united his heart together with the gospel of the Truth as it was.

But, Cain did not do so, and instead of receiving blessings from God, he was cursed by having followed the righteousness of his own thoughts. Even now, so many Christians reject the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe only in the blood of the Cross according to their own thoughts. They are those who commit evil and carry out lawlessness.

As you lead a life of faith, isn’t it the case that your own thoughts also pop up in your head? Whenever we are faced with whatever work, our own thoughts arise. The righteousness of the flesh was prone to rise up from our flesh. However, whenever that happens, in order for us to follow the righteous way instead of following the wrongful thoughts of our flesh, we must seek guidance from God and the Church by saying, “What does God say about this?”



What does the leader teach us to do in such a case?" The Word of God and the guidance of the Church are the most virtuous.

On the contrary, if you are reluctant to be led by God and the Church, you will fall into your own thoughts and end up departing from God. Even Cain went against God and killed his own younger brother in the end for he had fallen into the righteousness of his own thoughts when he brought God offerings that were different from Abel's and God did not accept them. Had he gone to Adam, told him about his problem, and receive guidance, he and his descendants would not have fallen into the curse. But, he had insisted that his thoughts were right to the very end. Can we humans do good deeds on our own before God? Human beings are by themselves manifestation of evil. Thus, those who try to reach virtue by their own efforts, thinking they are good enough, are the ones who are most evil, going against God the most.

And so, do you know what religion in this world

goes against God the most? It is Buddhism. These people believe that they can become gods on their own. Buddhism, which says, "If a person does good deeds and practices austerities, the person can become a god," is the religion that goes against God the most. Such Buddhism is currently becoming prevalent all over the world. Especially in Western Europe, Buddhism is showing a fast rate of growth. The reason why Buddhism is now so active in a region originally dominated by Christianity is due to following two facts: First, because Christianity without the gospel of the Truth could not give people perfect salvation, the people showed interest in Buddhism instead with a taste of oriental mysticism. Second, because the legalistic and doctrinal Christianity is not that different from Buddhism, which fundamentally seeks one's own virtue, it was possible for Buddhism to encroach into Christian society without any great sense of rejection.

However, can human beings become gods through their own efforts? It can never be so. The



thought that one can become a god by doing good deeds and practicing austerities is to challenge God the most. If people insist on their own virtue, it in itself is not a virtue, as it was said, *“So Jesus said to him, ‘Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God’” (Mark 10:18).*

You don’t know how much your own righteousness and your own stubbornness there are while you go on living. Yet, if we were to live like Cain according to our own thoughts and stubbornness, would we be able to receive salvation, or would we not? We would not receive it. How do we receive it? If you think, “What need is there for me to believe in Jesus? All I have to do is to live virtuously without afflicting loss on others,” the fact is that you will never be able to receive salvation. What I mean is that it is merely a humanistic virtue.

People who do not acknowledge their evilness and do not revert back from such evil go against the church of God, just as Cain had struck Abel to death. If one were to realize one’s wrongfulness, the person

should turn around from his or her evilness, but Cain, who had put forth his own righteousness to the end without reverting back, struck to death his younger brother, Abel the righteous. What wrong did his younger brother do? Just as God had saved even his parents by clothing them with tunics of skin, his brother had wanted to receive the remission of sins by killing a sacrificial lamb and bringing it to God, so what was it that his younger brother had done wrong? What wrong did he do that had made Cain to strike him to death in the field?

This is the evil conduct of the wicked who do not do well before God. Because he had evil in his heart, Cain had struck his younger brother, who was pursuing good, to death. This is why the Bible says, *“Not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother’s righteous” (1 John 3:12).* Truly, if we do not deny ourselves before the Word of God, we would become a person like that. If we do not deny ourselves, we



would be committing murder.

Dear fellow believers, Abel received salvation. Adam and Eve also received salvation. Seth also received salvation. However, all the descendants of Cain were cursed only. There are many descendants of Cain. The descendants of Cain are none other than those who keep on insisting that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is not true, even though Jesus had saved them by that gospel. The Bible tells us that Jesus had received the baptism in order to take on all the sins and to cleanse us of all our sins and finished off the judgment set out for us by dying on the Cross shedding blood. Our Lord has saved us perfectly. Yet, how could they say it is not so? We should realize that it is a great sin before God to not discard our own righteousness to the end.

A Person Who Does Not Believe According to the Word of God Is like Cain

God did not accept Cain and his offerings. Because God did not accept his offerings with joy, Cain became fuming. Feeling so angry, his face turned red, and he began to huff and puff. “God is not accepting my offerings? It’s not right. My brother, a jerk, has been idly playing every day, but when he kills a lamb and slaps it on top of a stone, God accepts it but not mine? I had prepared the sacrifice with such devotion. I had prepared the fruit of the ground by going through such hardship. Yet, God does not accept it?” Cain started to smolder. Cain really enjoyed committing sins and going against God. He liked it too much. Cain became filled with the desire to go against, defy, and disobey God, as well as the desire to disobey and defy the instructions of his parents.

Dear fellow believers, why do people who do not accept the gospel fume against God and us who



are the righteous? Because they are evil and their hearts are arrogant, they consider themselves to be righteous. To such people, God says the following: “If you want to receive the remission of sins, offer sacrifice with a lamb. Pass over you sins by placing your hands on top of the head of the animal that has the blood of the sacrifice, and then bring it before Me after having killed that animal in your place. Aren’t you the one who has to die? I should have let you die, but I told you that I will save you, should you pass over your sins to this animal, cut its throat, gather its blood, and offer before Me the sacrifice. Yet, why do you not listen to My Word but instead offer such things on your own accord and in your own way? Why do you offer things you boast off, such as strength and sincerity of your own? They are filthy, so I cannot accept them. You are huffing and puffing because I do not accept them? You, evil ingrate!”

Cain and Abel, each brought before God offerings, and then, fire came down from the heavens and combusted Abel’s sacrifice in an instant. That is,

this fire had come from God. And that is why the fire of the altar of burnt offering is called the fire of the Lord God. Abel’s sacrifice, the firstborn of his flock and its fat, had burnt crisp, but the fruit of the ground offered by Cain remained as it were. That is, the fact that God did not accept was clearly shown. Thus, Cain, huffing and puffing, started to go against God.

Why do Christians resent God by saying, “I had gone through such hardship for You, but why don’t You blot out my sins, nor give me peace? Why are You giving me a hard time?” Is it right to resent God? If they were to believe in the God-given love of the Truth and to offer sacrifice by faith, God would give them blessings. Yet, why do they do things according to their own desires and then resent God?

In the future, many Christians will be huffing and puffing before the Lord. “Have I not prophesied, cast out demons, and done many wonders in Your name, Lord? Yet, how can You say you never knew me?” When they do so, the Lord will not even blink and give them a stern sentence, saying, “You who



practice lawlessness, depart from Me!” On that day, all the descendants of Cain as well as Cain himself will huff and puff together, saying, “God, You are too harsh. Isn’t it the case that You have swindled us?” Did God swindle them? It was they who had swindled God. The fact of the matter is that God had promised them salvation through a sacrificial animal. Yet, how could they even try to receive salvation by offering such things as their own devotion and by arduously offering prayers of repentance? Such people will be discarded on that day.

Later, Cain struck Abel, his younger brother, to death. The result of not being obedient to the Word of God’s salvation led Cain to kill his own brother. If we were to believe in Jesus in a wrong way, we would be committing murder. People who are not born-again are truly scary. When they see that something might inflict loss on them, they relentlessly threaten us by saying that they are going to stop us from doing the work unless we listen to them. As we went to Russia and preached the gospel, a few people did receive the

remission of sins, and started doing the work of the gospel together with us. Just then, pastors who had worked with those people in the past came by and threatened and blackmailed them by saying that if they did not work with them again, they would stop them from working by spreading a rumor that they had fallen into a heresy. Such pastors are the ones who are the descendants of Cain.

One will become like them, if he or she follows the faith of Cain. If a person does not believe according to the Word of God and does not believe according to God’s teachings, then the person becomes an enemy of God, an enemy to us the righteous, and a servant to Satan the Devil. Numerous people who haven’t been born again will pour out abusive words to God even when they are faced with just a small mishap. They will say, “I had lived for the Lord so far, yet why do these things happen to me? Why am I so worse off?”

God has shown us both the proper faith and the wrongful faith so that we may have correct faith. By



comparing the faith of Abel and that of Cain, God has given us a warning so that we would never fall into a sin like that of Cain. Offering prayers of repentance numerous, this is also just like the offering of Cain. It is like the offerings of the fruit of the ground.

Those who haven't been born again are all Cains. People who believe in Jesus but do not believe in Jesus Christ who has come by the water, the blood, and the Spirit are all Cains. They act just like Cain. They get angry at any given moment. They say that they are the best. And then they boast their strength and righteousness. They say, "We are a grand denomination like so. Yet, why are you, a tiny denomination, making a fit claiming that we are not believing properly?" The Lord said, "*The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened*" (*Matthew 13:33*). If we put a small amount of yeast into big wheat flour dough, it will make the dough be leavened. It means that although the number of

people who have received the remission of sins may not be large, this faith will spread to all people throughout this world in no time.

Who is Abel? He was a born-again person. Who is Cain? He represents the Christian sinners who haven't been born again. We must understand the fact that those who haven't been born again are all Cain. As such, people who haven't been born again act like Cain without exception. That is why the Bible says, "*(Do) not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother*" (*1 John 3:12*). What is characteristic of Cain's faith? He had believed according to his own thoughts. Even now, those who believe according to their own thoughts, saying, "If I offer prayers of repentance now, God is sure to forgive me," must realize that they are all like Cain and revert back.

Dear fellow believers, people who haven't been born again by not having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit say horrible things when they see born-again people. They say, "People get saved even



if they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” Then they start persecuting them. Their conduct is exactly the same as Cain having struck Abel to death. Even so, they can never kill us if God doesn’t allow it.

All those who do not believe in the Word of God as it is are like Cain. Do you know how many Cains there are? Currently, 99.9% of Christians all over the world are like Cain. It isn’t the case that Cain did not believe in God. Surely, Cain did offer sacrifice before God. However, in actuality, it is the case that Cain did not have faith in God. He had too much of his own righteousness. The rest of Cain’s life wasn’t good at all. Only the curse awaited him.

We must have a spiritual faith like that of Abel. The Lord says, “*Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves*” (Matthew 10:16). Let us live as wise as a serpent and as pure as a dove. I hope you will become ones who are faithful to the righteousness of God. ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents

SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

